



Universiteit
Leiden
The Netherlands

A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇaṭīkā
Yonezawa, Y.

Citation

Yonezawa, Y. (2019, October 24). *A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇaṭīkā*. Retrieved from <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

Version: Publisher's Version

License: [Licence agreement concerning inclusion of doctoral thesis in the Institutional Repository of the University of Leiden](#)

Downloaded from: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

Note: To cite this publication please use the final published version (if applicable).

Cover Page



Universiteit Leiden



The handle <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823> holds various files of this Leiden University dissertation.

Author: Yonezawa, Y.

Title: A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇāṭikā

Issue Date: 2019-10-24

1.1 Sanskrit Notes on the *Pras*

[1b1] namo buddhāya ||

Ad Chapter 1

[Po: 1b1–14b7; Ox: 1b1–16b5; R: 1b1–15a3]

Etymology of 'Nāgārjuna'

§1 nāgaś cāsau Buddhārya-Nāgārjunavācyē śuklatvād arjunaś ceti Nāgārjunaḥ | Śeṣo nāgaḥ sa iva Nāgārjuno 'pi |

Homage Verses of Candrakīrti [LVP 1.1–2.4; M 115.1–116.1 (§1)]

yo 'ntadvaya_āvāsavidhūtavāsaḥ sambuddhadhī-sāgara-labdha-janmā |
saddharmatoyasya gabhīrabhāvaṁ yathānubuddhaṁ kṛpayā jagāda ||
yasya darśana-tejāmsi paravādimata_indhanaṁ |
dahanty adyāpi lokasya **mānasāni tamāmsi** ca ||
yasya **asamajñāna**-vacaḥ-**śaraughā** nighnanti niḥśeṣa-**bhava_ari-senā**ṁ |
tridhātu-**rājyaśrīyam** ādadhānā vineyalokasya sadevakasya ||
Nāgārjunāya praṇipatyā tasmai tatkārikāṅgām vivṛtiṁ kariṣye |
uttāna-**sat-prakriya**-vākyanaddhāṁ tarkānilāvyaḥkulitāṁ prasannāṁ ||

§2 **antadvaya**ṁ śāśvatocchedau | **labdha**-jāte ca **sambuddhadhī** bodhicittaṁ | **darśana**ṁ
śūnyatādrṣṭiś ca **tejāmsi** prabhāvāḥ | nāge **paravādimata**ṁ śakratvena_abhimataṁ |
tamāmsi ajñāne **yasya darśana**_ity ādiśloke Nāgārjuneṣv eva vā yojyaḥ | tadā **tamāmsi**
kimbhūtāni mānasāni | athavā arjunaḥ Pāṇḍavaḥ | nāgaḥ śre^[1b2]ṣṭhaḥ | arjunāt śreṣṭho
Nāgārjunaḥ | **asamajñāna**ṁ | tadutthānāni vacanāny eva **śaraughā**ḥ | **bhava**ḥ saṁsāraḥ
sa eva **aris** tasya **senā**-mārādayaḥ | śivonā tasya **arisenā**_arjunena nirjitā | **rājyaśrī**
buddhatvaṁ nṛpatvaṁ ca | tac ca Yudhiṣṭhirasya dattaṁ **satī prakriyā**
kleśakṣayopāyamārgī yasmin vākye tena grathitāṁ |

Soteriological Raison d'être (sambandha) of the Pras

[LVP 2.6–3.2; M 116.3–117.2 (in §2)] tasya kāni sambandhābhidheyaprayojanānīti praśne |
Madhyamakāvatāravihita-**vidhinā advayajñāna**_alaṅkṛtaṁ **mahākaruṇā**_upāyapuraḥsaraṁ
prathamacittotpādam tathāgatajñānotpattihetum ādim kṛtvā **yāvad** ācārya-Nāgārjunasya
viditāvīparīta-**prajñāpāramitānīteḥ** karuṇayā parāvabodhārthaṁ śāstrapraṇayanam ity eṣa tāvac
chāstrasya sambandhaḥ |

§3 **vidhinā_iti karuṇā ’dvayajñānaṁ bodhicittaṁ** ca_ity uktaṁ | tatra tadvad atra_āpi **prathamacittotpādaṁ** ^[1b3] prathamabhūmiṁ | **yāvad** ity uktau **prajñāpāramitānītir** jñātvā śāstraṁ kṛtam ity arthaḥ |

Subject Matter (abhidheya) of the Pras

[LVP 3.5–7; M 117.8–118.2 (in §3)] svayam eva cācāryo vakṣyamāṇasakalaśāstrābhidheyārthanāṁ saprayojanam upadarśayanāṁ tad aviparītasamprakāśatvena mātmyam udbhāvya **tatsvabhāva_** avyatiṛekavartine paramagurave tathāgatāya śāstrapraṇayananimittakaṁ praṇāmaṁ kartukāma āha |

§4 **tatsvabhāva_iti** | pratītyasamutpādasvabhāvaḥ |

In Etymology of Dependent Origination (pratītyasamutpāda)

[LVP 5.4; M 121.2 (in §6)] pratītyaśabdo ’tra lyab-antaḥ prāptāv **apekṣāyām** vartate |

§5 **apekṣāyām** apekṣārūpāyām |

Opinion of Bhāviveka on ‘Pratītyasamutpāda’

[LVP 7.6–8.4; M 124.5–125.7 (in §8)] **yas tu** vīpsārthatvāt pratyupāsargasyaiteḥ prāptyarthatvāt samutpādaśabdasya ca sambhavārthatvāt tāṁs tān pratyayān pratītya samutpādaḥ prāpya sambhava **ity eke** | prati prati vināśinām utpādaḥ pratītyasamutpāda ity **anye** |

iti paravyākhyānam anūdyā **dūṣaṇam abhidhatte** | **tasya** parapakṣānuvāda_ **akauśalam eva tāvat sambhāvvyate** | kiṁ kāraṇam | yo hi prāptyarthanāṁ pratītyaśabdaṁ vyācaṣṭe | nāsau pratiṁ vīpsārthanāṁ vyācaṣṭe | nāpy etiṁ prāptyarthanāṁ | kiṁ tarhi | pratiṁ prāptyarthanāṁ etiṁ ca gatyarthanāṁ samuditāṁ ca pratītyaśabdaṁ prāptāv eva varṇayati |

§6 **yas tu** Bhāviveko **dūṣaṇam abhidhatte** | **tasya_ akauśalam eva tāvat sambhāvvyata** iti sambandhaḥ kāryaḥ | **eke_iti** Buddhapālitaḥ | **anye_iti** kaściṭ Ṭīkākāraḥ | eke ānye ityākhyām uktaḥ pakṣadvayam eva_uktaṁ |

[LVP 8.5–11; M 126.1–127.1 (in §8 and §9)] **tena_**idānīm prāpya sambhavaḥ pratītya samutpāda ity evaṁ vyutpāditena pratītyasamutpādaśabdena yadi niravaśeṣasambhavipadārthaparāmarśo vivakṣitaḥ | tadā tāṁ tāṁ hetupratyayasāmagrīm prāpya sambhavaḥ pratītya samutpāda ity **vīpsāsambandhaḥ** kriyate | atha viśeṣaparāmarśaḥ | tadā cakṣuḥ prāpya rūpāṇi ceti na **vīpsāyāḥ sambandha** ity | evaṁ tāvad anuvādākauśalam ācāryasya ||

(§9) **etac cāyuktam** cakṣuḥ pratītya rūpāṇi cōtpadyate cakṣurvijñānam ity (‘atrobhayārthābhisambandhāsambhavāt || ity yad uktaṁ dūṣaṇam tad āpi nopapadyate |

§7 **tena_**^[1b4]ti kāraṇena | anūdyā Bhāviveko **dūṣaṇam āha** | **etac ca_ayuktam** ity | ubhayor āpi pakṣayor **vīpsā_uktā_ity** anūdyā tayor vīpsayor atra_āpi **sambandha_** abhāvāḥ |

[LVP 9.6; M 129.2 (in §11)] ity abhyupagamād dūṣaṇam āpi nopapadyate | **ity apare** ||

§8 **ity apara** ity anena_ātmanāṁ nirdiśati Candrakīrtiḥ | abhimatas tu prathamokta-pakṣa evāśya |

Against Another Opinion on 'Pratītyasamutpāda'

[LVP 10.3; M 130.1–2 (in §13)] athāpi rūḍhiśabdam pratītyasamutpādaśabdam abhyupetya_ **araṇyetilakā**_ādivad evam ucyate | tad api nopapannaṁ |

§9 avyutpanna evāyam **araṇyetilakā**-śabdaḥ tilā eva tilakāḥ |

Introduction to the Comments on the Homage Verse of the MMK

[LVP 10.11–12; M 132.2–4 (in §15)] tad evarṁ hetupratyayāpekṣarṁ bhāvānām utpādarṁ paridīpayatā bhagavatā ahetv-**ekahetu-viśamahetu**-sambhūtatvaṁ **sva**-parobhayakṛtatvaṁ ca bhāvānām niṣiddham bhavati |

§10 **ekahetur** īśvaraḥ | **viśamaheturṁ** nitya_anityahetutvaṁ | ^[1b5] **sva**_ity ātmanā_eva_ ātmahetutvaṁ |

[LVP 12.4–7; M 136.4–137.1 (in §18)] atra ca nirodhasya pūrvaṁ pratiśedha utpādanirodhayoḥ paurvāparyāvasthāyāḥ **siddhyabhāvaṁ** dyotayiturṁ | vakṣyati hi |

pūrvaṁ jātir yadi bhavej jarāmarāṇam uttaram |

nirjarāmarāṇā jātir bhavej jāyeta ca_ **amṛtaḥ** || [MMK XI.3] iti |

§11 **siddhyabhāvaṁ** iti kadācid utpāda_anantaraṁ nirodho nirodha_antaraṁ vā vināśaḥ | **amṛta** eva sann utpadyeta pūrvaṁ marāṇādyabhāvāt |

Ad MMK I.1

Quotation from the MA

[LVP 13.6–9; M 139.5–140.3 (in §21)] yayā ca_upapattyā svata utpādo na sambhavati | **sā**

tasmād dhi **tasya** bhavane na **guṇo** 'sti kaścij

jātasya janma punar eva ca naiva yuktam | [MA VI.8cd]

(¹ityādinā **Madhyamakāvātāra**_ādivdāreṇāvaseyā¹) ||

(1) M: ityādināvaseyā. See n. 9.

§12 **sā**_iti upapattiḥ | parato 'py utpāde tāvat **sā**_ity abhisambandhaḥ | tasmāt svabhāvāt | **tasya** | svabhāvaṁ **paraḡuṇa** iti vidyamānatvāt | **ityādinā**_iti **Madhyamakāvātāra**-granthena |

Bhāviveka's Objection against Buddhapālita's Comments and Candrakīrti's Reply

[LVP 14.4–15.2; M 141.4–142.3 (§23)] **atraike** dūṣaṇam āhuḥ | tad ayuktarṁ | hetudṛṣṭānta_anabhidhānāt paroktadoṣaparihārāc ca | **prasaṅga**-vākyatvāc ca prakṛtārtha-**viparyayeṇa viparīta-sādhyā**-taddharma-**vyaktau parasmād utpannā bhāvā** janma-**sāphalyāj** janmanirodhāc ceti kṛtāntavirodhaḥ syāt || iti ||

§13 **atraika** iti Bhāvi^[1b6]vekaḥ | **prasaṅga**_ityādi **sāphalyād** ityantam ekaḥ pakṣaḥ prasaṅga-**viparyayeṇa viparītasya sādhyasya vyakti**-niṣpattiḥ tasmin asati | **parasmād**

utpannā bhāvā iti syāt | niṣpannasya_āpi punaḥ punarjanma syād ity uktasya_aniṣṭhānasya niṣedhān niṣṭhānaṁ syād utpādasya paryasyāt |

[LVP 15.3; M 143.1 (§23)] sarvam etad dūṣaṇam ayujyamānaṁ eva **vayam** paśyāmaḥ |

§14 Bhāvivekaḥ kila svatantrasādhanaṁ vādī | **vayam** iti Candrakīrtiḥ |

[LVP 16.1; M 145.2–3 (in §25)] sarvathā priyānumānatām evātmana **ācāryaḥ** prakāṣayati |

§15 **ācārya** iti Bhāvivekaḥ |

Quotation from the VV

[LVP 16.9–10; M 147.2–4 (in §28)]

yadi **kiñcid** upalabheyaṁ **pravartayeyaṁ nivartayeyaṁ vā** |

pratyakṣādibhir **arthaiḥ** tadabhāvān me 'nupālambhaḥ || [VV.30] iti |

§16 **pratyakṣā**^[1b7] **di-**pratīṭair **arthaiḥ** karaṇabhūtaiḥ **kiñcit pravartayeyaṁ nivarttayaṁ vā** |

Objection from the Sāṁkhya school

[LVP 16.11–12; M 147.5–7 (in §27)] yadā caivaṁ svatantrānumānānabhīdhāyitvaṁ Mādhyamikasya tadā kuto na **ādhyātmikāny** āyatanāni svata utpannānīti svatantrā pratijñā yasyāṁ Sāṁkhyāḥ pratyavasthāsyante |

§17 **ādhyātmikāni**_iti | adhyātmanaḥ pradhānatvād uktaṁ |

Modification of Bhāviveka's Opinion

[LVP 18.5–9; M 149.3–150.3 (in §28)] athāpi syāt — **Mādhyamikānāṁ** pakṣaheturṣṭāntānām asiddheḥ svatantrānumānānabhīdhāyitvāt svata utpattiḥ pratijñārthasādhanaṁ mā bhūda **ubhayasiddhena vā anumānena parapatijñānirākaraṇam** | parapatijñāyās tu svata eva **anumānavirodha-codanāyām**¹⁾ svata eva pakṣaheturṣṭānta **apakṣālaharitaiḥ**³⁾ **pakṣādibhir bhavitavyam** | tataś ca **tadanabhīdhānāt taddoṣa** aparihārāc ca sa eva doṣa iti ||

1) LVP, M: °codanāyā. The reading °codanāyām is supported by Po, Tib., and the *LT. See also MacDonald 2015b: 69–70, n. 148 and 371–374 (Appendix IX).

§18 **parapatijñānirākaraṇam tu Mādhyamikasya** yujyate | **ubhayasiddha_anumānena | anumānena virodhacodanāyām** tasya_anumānasya **pakṣādibhir bhavitavyam** | kimbhūtaiḥ pakṣādīnām **apakṣāla** doṣas tena **rahitaiḥ | tadanabhīdhānāt** pakṣa_ādy-ana^[2a1] bhīdhānāt | **taddoṣaḥ** pakṣa_ādidoṣaḥ |

Candrakīrti's Refutation

[LVP 19.1–7; M 150.4–152.5 (in §29)] ucyate | naitad evaṁ | kiṁ karaṇam | yasmād yo hi yam artham pratijñānīte tena svaniścayavad anyeṣāṁ niścayotpādanecchayā yayopapattyāsāv artho 'dhigataḥ saivopapattiḥ parasmāy upadeṣṭavyā | tasmād eṣa tāvan nyāyo yat **pareṇaiva sva-** abhyupagata-

pratijñātārthasādhanam upādeyaṁ | (‘**tac cāyaṁ**’¹⁾ paraṁ prati hetuḍṛṣṭāntāsambhavāt pratijñāmātrasāratayaiva kevalaṁ **svapratijñātārthasādhanam** upādatta iti nirupapattika-pakṣābhyupagamāt svātmānam evāyaṁ kevalaṁ visarivādayan na śaknoti pareṣāṁ niścayam ādhātum iti | idam evāsyā spaṣṭatarāṁ dūṣaṇāṁ yaduta svapratijñātārthasādhanāsāmarthyam iti kim atrānumānabādhobhāvanayā prayojanam ||

1) M: sa cāyaṁ. See also MacDonald 2015b: 72, n. 155.

§19 tasmāt **pareṇaiva sva-pratijñātārthasādhanam** hetuḍṛṣṭāntādibhir **upādeyaṁ** na_asmābhiḥ | atha so 'pi pare vinā hetvādibhiḥ paraṁ pratipādayiṣyati_ity āha | **tac cāyam** ityādi ||

Five-membered Formal Probative Inference

[LVP 20.7–21.2; M 155.2–6 (in §29)] **tatra yathā**_anityaḥ śabdaḥ kṛtakatvāt | kṛtakatvam anityaṁ ḍṛṣṭaṁ yathā ghaṭaḥ tathā ca kṛtakaḥ śabdaḥ tasmāt kṛtakatvād anitya iti kṛtakatvam atropanayābhivyakto hetuḥ | evam ihāpi na svata utpadyante bhāvāḥ svātmanā vidyamānānāṁ punarutpādavaiarthyaṭ ||

§20 **tatra yathā**_ityādinā paraprakriyāyām apy ayaṁ pratikāro 'sti_iti kathayati |

Logical Ratification of Buddhapālita's Statement on the MMK I.1

[LVP 21.8–9; M 157.2–3 (in §30)] na ca kevalaṁ hetuḍṛṣṭāntānabhīdhānaṁ na sambhavati | **parokta**-doṣāparihāro 'pi na sambhavati |

§21 paroktadoṣa_aparihārād iti pakṣaṁ dūṣayann āha || **parokta**_ityādi ||

On Example (ḍṛṣṭānta)

[LVP 22.1–2; M 158.5–159.1 (§31)] ghaṭādīkam ityādiśabdena niravaśeṣotpitsupadārthasāngrahasya vivakṣitatvād **anaikāntikatā**_api **ghaṭādibhir na**_eva sambhavati ||

§22 ghaṭo ḍṛṣṭāntīkṛto **na ghaṭādis** tena ghaṭādir **anaikāntikatā**_ity āha || ^[2a2] **ghaṭa**_ityādi |

Especially against Sāṁkhya School

[LVP 22.3–5; M 159.2–5 (§32)] atha vāyam **anyaḥ prayogamārgaḥ** — **puruṣa**-vyatiriktāḥ padārthāḥ svata utpattivādinā **tata eva** na svata utpadyante svātmanā vidyamānatvāt puruṣavad itīdam udāharaṇam udāhāryam ||

§23 **anya** iti | pūrvaprayogāt Buddhapālitasyaivāpara ity arthaḥ | **puruṣa** ātmā | **tata eva** svarūpād eva |

Objection from Proponents of Manifestation (Abhivyaktivādin = Sāṁkhya)

[LVP 22.6–8; M 159.6–160.2 (§33)] yady api cābhivyaktivādinā utpādapratīṣedho **na bādhakaḥ** | **tathāpy abhivyaktāv** utpādaśabdāṁ **nipātya pūrvam paścāc** ca **anupalabdhy**-upalabdhi-sādharmyeṇa **utpādaśabdena abhivyakter** evābhīdhānād ayaṁ pratīṣedho nābādhakaḥ ||

§24 **na bādhaka** ity utpādyasyānirdiṣṭatvāt | **tathāpy utpādaśabdena_ atra_ abhivyaktir** ucyate | **nipātya** niyojya | utpādo hi **pūrvam anupalabdhaḥ paścād** upalabhyate | tathā **abhivyaktir api_ iti sādharmaṃ** |

Candrakīrti's Refutation

[LVP 22.9–23.2; M 160.3–162.1 (§34)] **katham punar ayam** yathokto 'rtho **vinā_ evetthaṃ- vicāra_ abhidhānāl** labhyata iti cet | tad ucyate — **arthavākyaṇi** hy etāni mahārthāni yathoditam arthaṃ saṅgrhya pravṛttāni | tāni ca vyākhyāyamānāni yathoktam arthātmānaṃ prasūyanta iti **na_ atra** kiñcid anupāttaṃ sambhāvyaṭe |

§25 **katham punar ayam** uktaprayoge ayam **vicāro** jñāyatām | saṃkīrtatvād ity āha | arthapradhānatvād **arthavākyaṇi** ^[2a3] nirākaroti 'sya_ ity asya **vinā_ ityādi na_ ity** antena sambandhaḥ ||

Quotation from the MMK

[LVP 24.7–25.2; M 164.1–165.5 (§36)] tathā cācāryo bhūyasā prasaṅgāpattimukhenaiva parapakṣaṃ nirākaroti sma —

na_ ākāśaṃ vidyate kiñcit **pūrvam ākāśalakṣaṇāt** |

alakṣaṇaṃ prasajyeta syāt pūrvam yadi lakṣaṇāt || [MMK V.1]

rūpakāraṇa-nirmukte rūpe **rūpaṃ** prasajyate |

ahetukaṃ na cāsty arthaḥ kaścīd **ahetukaḥ** kvacit || [MMK IV.2] iti |

tathā |

bhāvas tāvan na **nirvāṇaṃ jarāmaraṇalakṣaṇam** |

prasajyetāsti **bhāvo** hi na jarāmaraṇaṃ vinā || [MMK XXV.4]

ityādinā ||

§26 **ākāśalakṣaṇāt** | **pūrvam ākāśaṃ** nāma **na_ asty** eva | yadi syāt tadā 'lakṣaṇaṃ **prasajyeta_ iti** prasaṅgaḥ | **rūpakāraṇaṃ** pṛthivyādirahitaṃ yadi **rūpaṃ** syāt | **ahetukaṃ** evāhetukaṃ syād iti prasaṅgaḥ svārtheṇa | **nirvāṇam** api kalpitam ity āha | yadi bhāvarūpaṃ **nirvāṇam** syāt tadā **jarāmaraṇalakṣaṇaṃ** tad bhaved iti pra^[2a4]saṅgaḥ |

On the Modifier 'Ultimately' (paramārthataḥ)

[LVP 25.7–9; M 167.1–4 (in §39)] api cātamanas tarkaśāstrātikauśalamātram ācikhyāsor aṅgīkṛta- Madhyamakadarśanasyāpi yat svatantra-**prayogavākya_ abhidhānaṃ** | tad atitarām anekadoṣa- samudāyās padam asya **tārkikasya_ upalaksyate** | katham kṛtvā | tatra yat tāvad evam uktaṃ — **prayogavākyaṃ** tv etad bhavati — ...

§27 **tārkikasya_ iti** Bhāvivekasya | **prayogavākyaṃ** sādhanaprayogaṃ |

The Failure of a Common Subject of a Debate (āśrayāsiddha)

[LVP 27.7–9; M 171.7–172.2] api ca yadi saṁvṛtyotpattiṣedhanirācīkīrṣuṅā viśeṣaṇam etad upādīyate | tadā svato **'siddhādhāraḥ** pakṣadoṣa āśrayāsiddho vā hetudoṣaḥ syāt | paramārthataḥ svataś caḥsurādy-āyatanānām anabhyupagamāt ||

§28 etad īdṛśam | ādhāracakṣurādīḥ | sa tattvato na siddha ity **asiddhādhāraḥ** |

[LVP 30.1–2; M 175.1–4 (in §48)] yasmād yadavotpādapṛatiṣedho 'tra sādhyadharmo 'bhipretaḥ | tadaiva **dharminas** tadādhārasya **viparyāsamātra_āsāditātmabhāvasya** **pracyutiḥ** svayam evānena **aṅgīkṛtā** | bhinnau hi **viparyāsāvipyaryāsau** | ...

§29 **viparyāso** bhrāntis tanmātreṇa_āsāditātmabhāvasya ghaṭāder **dharminā** utpattir nāsti_ity ukte tasya **pracyutir** abhāvo **'aṅgīkṛtā** | ato na dṛṣṭāntena sahāsyā 'sadṛśatā | yato **viparyāsāvipyaryāsāv** anyonyavyavac^[2a5]chedasthitau |

The Unestablished Inferential Reason (asiddhahetu) in Bhāviveka's Argument

[LVP 30.15–16; M 178.1–2] yaś cāyam asiddhādhārapakṣadoṣodbhāvane vidhiḥ | eṣa eva **sattvād** ity asya hetor **asiddhārthatodbhāvane** 'pi yojyaḥ ||

§30 **sattvād** iti Sāṁkhyaṁ prati Bhāvivekena_uktaṁ | **asiddhārthatodbhāvane_ity** asiddhatvaṁ |

[LVP 31.1–3; M 178.2–179.2 (in §50)] **itthaṁ ca**_etad evaṁ yat svayam apy anenāyaṁ yathokto 'rtho 'bhyupagatas tārīkikena | kathaṁ kṛtvā |

santy eva_ādhyātmikāyatanotpādakā hetvādayaḥ | tathā tathāgatena nirdeśāt | yad dhi yathā tathāgatena nirdeśam | tat tathā | tadyathā śāntaṁ nirvāṇam || iti |

§31 **itthaṁ ca_ity** viśeṣa_udbhāvanaṁ **santy eva_ity** ādināsaṅga āha |

[LVP 31.3–9; M 179.3–180.3 (in §50)] asya paropakṣiptasya sādhanasyedaṁ dūṣaṇam abhihitam anena —

ko hi bhavatām abhipreto 'tra hetvarthaḥ | saṁvṛtyā tathā tathāgatena nirdeśād uta paramārthata ity | saṁvṛtyā cet | **svato** hetor asiddhārthatā | paramārthataś cet —

na san nāsan na sadasad dharmo nirvartate yadā | [MMK I.7ab]

sad-asadubhayatātmaka-**kārya-pratyayatva-nirākaraṇāt** tadā —

kathaṁ nirvartako hetur evaṁ sati hi yujyate || [MMK I.7cd]

naivāsau nirvartako hetur iti vākyārthaḥ |

§32 **svata** iti Sāṁkhyasya | **pratyayatvaṁ** kāraṇatvaṁ | tasya **nirākaraṇāt** | **sadādirupakāryaṁ** na niṣpadyate |

[LVP 31.11–13; M 180.7–181.2 (in §50)] yataś caivaṁ svayam evāmunā nyāyena hetor asiddhir aṅgīkṛta_ **anena** tasmāt sarveṣv evānumāneṣu **vastudharmopanyasta**-hetukeṣu **svata eva** hetvādīnām asiddhatvāt sarvāṅy eva sādhanāni vyāhanyante |

§33 **vastudharmatvena_upanyastāḥ** Sāṁkhyena hetvādayo yatra | **svata eva_ity** Sāṁkhyasya | **anena** vicāreṇa Sāṁ^[2a6]khyasya hetavaḥ |

[LVP 31.13–14; M 181.3–5 (in §51)] **tadyathā** —

na paramārthataḥ parebhyas tatpratayebhya ādhyātmikāyatanajanma paratvāt tadyathā
ghaṭasya ||

§34 Bhāvivekasya ca **tadyathā**_ityādinoktahetutvaṁ vihanyate | **ghaṭasya**_iti |
ghaṭānujanyeti śeṣaḥ |

[LVP 31.14–32.2; M 181.6–182.1 (in §51)] atha vā

na **pare** paramārthena vivakṣitāś cakṣurādyādhyātmikāyatananivartakāḥ pratayā iti pratīyante
paratvāt tadyathā tantvādayaḥ ||

iti paratvādikam atra **svata eva**_asiddham |

§35 **asiddham** iti viśiṣṭa Bhāvivekasya uktavicāreṇa **svasya**_eva_ato boddha anena
Bhāvivekena | **para**_iti Sāmkyahaḥ | kim uktam ity āha |

[LVP 32.4–8; M 182.7–183.5 (in §52)] **atha** samāhitasya yoginaḥ prajñācakṣuṣā bhāvayāthātmyaṁ
paśyata utpādagatyādayaḥ santi paramārthata iti sādhyate | tadā tadviśayiviśiṣṭavyavahāra-
hetor asiddhārthatā gater apy utpādaniṣedhād eva niṣedhāt ||

ity evaṁ **svakṛta**-sādhane 'pi |

agataṁ naiva gamyate adhvāt vād gatādhvavat |

ity adhvāt vāhetoh svata evāsiddhārthatā yojyā ||

§36 **atha**_ityādi tattvato 'siddho 'yaṁ hetuḥ | **svakṛta**_iti Bhāvivekakṛtaṁ |

[LVP 32.9–33.3; M 184.1–185.1 (§53)] na paramārthataḥ **sabhāgam** cakṣū rūpaṁ paśyati
cakṣurindriyatvāt tadyathā **tatsabhāgam** |

tathā

na cakṣuḥ prekṣate rūpaṁ bhautikatvāt **svarūpavat** | [MHK III.41ab]

kharasvabhāvā na mahī bhūtāt vāt tadyathā anilaḥ || [MHK III.27ab]

ityādiṣu hetvādyasiddhiḥ svata eva yojyā ||

§37 **sabhāgam** savyāpāraṁ savijñānakam ity arthaḥ | **tatsabhāgam** avyāpāraṁ |
svarūpavat iti rūpasyaiva ghaṭādiḥ ||

The Inconclusiveness of the Inferential Reason (hetor anaikāntikatā)

[LVP 33.3–6; M 185.2–6 (§54, 55)] sattvād iti cāyaṁ hetuḥ parato 'naikāntikaḥ — kim sattvāc
caitanyavan nādhyātmikāny āyatanāni svata utpadyantām utāho ghaṭādivat svata utpadyantām iti |

(§55) **ghaṭādīnām** api sādhyasamatvān nānaikāntikateti cet | naitad evaṁ **tathānabhidhānāt** ||

§38 sann apy atha vābhivyaktirūpeṇotpadyata ity āha | **ghaṭādīnām** ityādi ||
tathānabhidhānāt | ghaṭādi_ity anabhidhānāt | adhyātmikāni_ity abhidhānāc ca ||

On the Logic of debate vs. Inference-for-oneself

[LVP 35.5–9; M 190.1–191.1 (§59 and a part of 60)] yas tu manyate — ya eva tūbhayaviniścītavādī sa sādhanam dūṣaṇam vā | nānyataraprasiddhasandigdhavācī_iti¹⁾ | tenāpi laukikīm vyavasthām anurudhyamānena yathokta eva nyāyo 'bhyupeyaḥ ||

(§60) **tathā hi** nobhayaprasiddhenaivāgamena_āgamabādhā | kim tarhi | svaprasiddhenāpi | svarthānumāne tu sarvatra svaprasiddhir eva garīyasī | nobhayasiddhiḥ |

1) Quotation from the NM. See MacDonald 2015b: 136–137, n. 272.

§39 **āgamabādhā**-cintāyām api na tathaivety āha | **tathā hi**_iti yadi nāma_iti yady arthe |

Comments on the Negation of Origination from Another

[LVP 36.13–37.3; M 192.9–193.6 (in §63)] atrācārya-Bhāvaviveko dūṣaṇam āha — tad atra prasaṅgavākyatvāt sādhyasādhanaviparyayaṁ kṛtvā svata ubhayato 'hetuto notpadyante bhāvāḥ **kutaścīt kasyacid utpattir** iti prāpkaṣavirodha iti | anyathā sarvataḥ sarvasambhavaprasaṅgād ity asya **sādhanadūṣaṇānantahpātītvād** asaṅgatārtham etat ||

iti |

§40 nāmābhyupagame vā | yato 'vaśyam **kutaścīt kasyacid utpattir** bhavati | tena prācyuke utpadye bhāvapakṣaḥ || ^[2b1] **sādhanadūṣaṇānantahpātītvād** iti | na sādhanam nāpi dūṣaṇam ity arthaḥ |

Negation of Origination from No Cause

[LVP 38.4; M 194.6 (in §65)] **ahetuto** 'pi notpadyante |

...

[LVP 39.5–6; M 197.2–198.1 (§69)] **yac cāpy** uktam īśvarādīnām upasaṅgrahārtham | tad api na yuktam īśvarādīnām svaparobhayapakṣeṣu yathābhyupagamam antarbhāvād iti ||

§41 ahetor īśvarādeḥ | kāryam notpadyata iti pratipādanārtham **ahetuta** ity uktam ity āha | **yac cāpi**_ity arthaḥ |

The Provisional Surface-meaning (neyārtha) and the Definitive Utimate-meaning (nītārtha) of Sutras

[LVP 41.1–3; M 201.3–202.1 (in §71)] tatra ya ete pratītyasamutpādasyotpādādaya uktāḥ | na te vīgatāvīdyātīrānāsrava-**jñānaviśayasvabhāvā**_apekṣayā | kim tarhi | avidyātīmiropahatamati-nayanajñānaviśayāpekṣayā ||

§42 **jñānaviśayasvabhāvā** utpādādayo naiva |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 44.1–5; M 209.2–5 (in §74)] tathārya-Samādhīrājasūtre |

nītārtha-sūtrāntaviśeṣa **jānati yathopadiṣṭām** sugatena **śūnyatā** |

yasmin punaḥ pudgala sattva pūruṣo neyārtha tāṁ jānati sarvadharmān || [SR VII.5]

§43 yo **yathopadiṣṭām śūnyatām** jānati | sa **nītārtha**_ityādi **jānati** jānati |

Quotation from the *Dr̥ḍhādhyāśayaparipṛcchā-sūtra*

[LVP 46.1–4; M 213.7–214.2 (in §77)] uktaṁ hi dr̥ḍhādhyāśayaparipṛcchāsūtre —
tadyathā kulaputra māyākāranāṭake pratyupasthite māyākāranirmitāṁ striyaṁ dr̥ṣṭvā kaścid
rāgaparītacetāḥ parśac-**chāradya**-bhayenotthāyāsanād apakramet | so 'pakramya tām eva striyam
aśubhato manasikuryāt | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato 'nātmato manasikuryāt | iti vistaraḥ ||

§44 **śāradyāṁ** stambhitatvaṁ |

Quotation from the *KP*

[LVP 48.9–11; M 219.5–220.1 (in §78)] sañjñā-**vedayita-nirodhasamāpattim** āyuṣmantaḥ
samāpadyadhvaṁ | sañjñāvedayitanirodhasamāpattisamāpanasya bhikṣor nāsty uttari-
karaṇīyam¹⁾ iti vadāvaḥ ||

NB. *KP* § 144. 1) The *KP* MS reads *uttare karaṇīyam*.

§45 **vedayitaṁ** vedanā | veditavyam iti bādḥāpāṭhaḥ | tayor **nirodhasamāpattim** |
anayoḥ saṁsārapravṛtau mukhyatvaṁ nirdeśaḥ |

[LVP 48.12; M 220.2–3 (in §78)] atha¹⁾ teṣāṁ pañcānāṁ bhikṣuśatānāṁ **anupādāya**_āśravebhyaś
cittāni vimuktāny abhūvan |

1) The MS of the *KP* (see the above note) reads 'asmin khalu punar dharmaparyāye bhāṣyamāṇe' which is
reflected in the Tibetan translation of *Pras*. See Tanji 1988: 188, n. 482; Ruegg 2002: 87, n. 137.

§46 ^[2b2] **anupādāya**_iti | tṛṣṇādyupādānaṁ hatvā dharṣato 'panītaḥ |

Quotation from the *Vajramaṇḍā-dhāraṇī*

[LVP 50.6; M 224.9 (in §79)] uktaṁ cārya-Vajramaṇḍāyāṁ dhāraṇyāṁ —

...

[LVP 50.9–10; M 225.4–226.2 (in §79)] evam eva Mañjuśrīr **asad-viparyāsa**-mohitasya **puruṣa-**
pudgalasya_utpadyate rāgaparidāho dveṣaparidāho mohaparidāhaḥ | sa ca paridāho nādhyātman
na bahirdhā nobhayam antareṇa sthitaḥ |

§47 **asad** iti **viparyāsaḥ** | sadrūpatvāropaḥ | karmadhārayovāca | **puruṣa** ity ātmāpi
syād ataḥ **pudgala** ity āha |

[LVP 50.11–52.1; M 226.2–229.7 (in §79)] api tu Mañjuśrīr yad ucyate moha iti tat kena kāraṇena_
ucyate moha iti | atyanta-**mukto** hi Mañjuśrīḥ **sarvadharmair** mohas **tena_ ucyate moha iti** | tathā
narakamukhā Mañjuśrīḥ **sarvadharmā** idaṁ **dhāraṇīpadam** | āha kathaṁ bhagavann idaṁ
dhāraṇīpadam | āha narakā Mañjuśrīr bālapṛthagjanair asadviparyāsavīṭhapitāḥ svavikalpa-
sambhūtāḥ | āha kutra bhagavan narakāḥ samavamaranti | bhagavān āha | ākāśasamavasaraṇā
Mañjuśrīr narakāḥ | tat kiṁ manyase Mañjuśrīḥ svavikalpasambhūtā narakā uta
svabhāvasambhūtā | āha svavikalpenaiva bhagavan sarvabālapṛthagjanā narakatiryagyonī-
yamalokaṁ sañjānanti | te cāsatsamāropeṇa duḥkhāṁ vedanāṁ vedayanti duḥkham anubhavanti
triṣv apy apāyeṣu ||

yathā cāhaṃ bhagavan narakān paśyāmi tathā nāraḥ duḥkhaṃ | tadyathā bhagavan kaścīd eva puruṣaḥ suptaḥ svapnāntaragato narakagatam ātmānaṃ sañjānīte | sa tatra kvathitāyāṃ samprajvalitāyāṃ anekapauruṣāyāṃ lohakumbhyāṃ prakṣiptam ātmānaṃ sañjānīyāt | sa tatra **kharām** kaṭukām tīvrām duḥkhām vedanām vedayet | sa tatra ...

atha tasya mitrajñātisālohitāḥ pariṣṛccheyuḥ kenaitat tava duḥkham iti | sa tān mitrajñātisālohitān evaṃ vaded nairayikaṃ duḥkham anubhūtaṃ | sa tān ākroṣet paribhāṣetāhaṃ ca nāma nairayikaṃ duḥkham anubhavāmi yūyaṃ ca me **uttari** pariṣṛcchatha kenaitat tava duḥkam iti | ...

§48 **sarvadharmaiḥ** sūnyatvādibhir **mukto** bahiḥkṛtaḥ | **tena moha ity ucyate** | mukhyatāśrayaḥ | tac cātrākāśaṃ | **narakamukham** iva mukhaṃ yeṣāṃ sarvadharmāṇāṃ yathā narakā ākāśāśrayās tathā **sarvadharmā** api_ity arthaḥ | sarvabuddhadharmadhāraṇād **dhāraṇīpadaṃ** | ^[2b3] prajñāpāramitāḥ **svabhāvasambhūtaḥ** svarūpeṇaiva sthitāḥ | **yamaloka** pretāḥ | **kharām** ityādi kāyikīm | **uttari**_ity avyayam uttaraṃ |

[LVP 52.4–9; M 230.4–231.2 (in §79)] tadyathā bhagavan sa puruṣo 'satsamāropeṇa suptaḥ svapnāntaragato narakagatam ātmānaṃ sañjānīyāt | evaṃ eva bhagavan sarvabālapṛthagjanā asadrāgaparyavanaddhāḥ **strīnimittaṃ** kalpayanti | te strīnimittaṃ kalpayitvā ...

sa **tato**-nidānaṃ kalahavigrahavivādaṃ sañjanayati | ...

§49 **strīnimittaṃ** mukhādivaiśiṣṭyaṃ | **tata** ity avyayaṃ | tacchabdārthe indriyaṃ manaḥ |

[LVP 53.2–5; M 232.5–233.3 (in §79)] ta imāṃ tathāgatasya dharmadeśanāṃ śrutvā vigatarāgān sarvadharmān paśyanti | vigatamohān sarvadharmān paśyanti | asvabhāvān anāvāraṇān | ta **ākāśasthitena** cetasā kālaṃ kurvanti | te kālagatāḥ samānā nirupadhiśeṣe nirvāṇadhātau parinirvānti | evaṃ ahaṃ bhagavan narakān paśyāmi || iti |

§50 **ākāśasthitena**_anāmbanena | anubhava iti |

The methodology of Madhyamaka Soteriology

[LVP 58.3–6; M 243.3–9 (in §86)] tān idānīm āryās tatprasiddhayaivopapattiyā paribodhayanti — yathā vidyamānasya ghaṭasya na mṛdādibhya utpāda ity abhyupetaṃ | evaṃ utpādāt pūrvāṃ vidyamānasya ghaṭasya vidyamānatvān nāsty utpāda ity avasīyatām | yathā ca parabhūtebhyo jvālāṅgārādibhyo 'ṅkurasyotpattir nāstīty abhyupetaṃ | evaṃ vivakṣitebhyo 'pi **bījādibhyo** nāstīty avasīyatām |

§51 **bījādibhya** eva_ **ṅkurasyotparittir** ity eṣaḥ |

The Relationship with the Other Chapters of the MMK

[LVP 58.10–13; M 244.4–245.1 (§88)] tasmād anutpannā bhāvā ity evaṃ tāvad viparīta-svarūpādhyāropapratipakṣeṇa **prathamaprakaraṇa**_ārambhaḥ | **idānīm** kvacid yaḥ kaścīd

viśeṣo 'dhyāropitaḥ | tad-**viśeṣāpākaraṇa**_artham śeṣaprakaraṇārambhaḥ | ganṭṛgantavya-
gamanādiko 'pi niravaśeṣo viśeṣo nāsti pratītyasamutpādasyeti **pratipādanārtham** ||

§52 **idānīm** iti **prathamaprakaraṇa**_anantaram **viśeṣāpākaraṇam** eva kim artha ity
a^[2b4]tra **pratipādanārtham** iti sambandhaḥ |

A Critique of Dignāga's Theory

[LVP 58.14–15; M 245.2–4 (§89)] **atha** syāt — eṣa eva **pramāṇaprameyavyavahāro** **laukiko** 'smābhiḥ
śāstreṇānuvarṇita ity | **tadanuvarṇanasya** tarhi **phalaṁ vācyam** ||

§53 **laukika** eva **pramāṇaprameyavyavahāro** yukto na pāramārthika ity asmin pakṣe
āha | **atha**_ityādi | **asmābhir** Dignāgādibhiḥ | **tadanuvarṇanasya phalaṁ vācyam** ity
atrāryaḥ |

[LVP 58.15–59.3; M 245.5–9 (§90)] **kutārkikair sa** nāśito viparītalakṣaṇābhidhānena | tasyāsmābhiḥ
samyaglakṣaṇam uktam iti cet | etad apy ayuktaṁ | yadi hi kutārkikair viparītalakṣaṇapraṇayana-
kṛtaṁ lakṣyavaiparītyam lokasya syāt | tadartham prayatnasāphalyam syāt | na caitad evam iti
vyartha evāyam prayatna ity |

1) Esp. on this topic, see Tōhōgakuin kansaichiku kyōshitsu ed., Candrakīrti no Dignāga ninsikiron hihan
— Chibettogoyaku Prasannapadā wayaku sakuin— (*Candrakīrti's critique of Dignāga's Epistemology —
Tibetan Text of the Prasannapadā, Japanese Translation, Indices), Kyoto 2001; Arnold 2003.

§54 **kutārkikair** iti Dignāgaḥ | **sa** iti vyavahāraḥ |

[LVP 59.4–6; M 246.1–3 (in §91)] **api ca** yadi (‘‘pramāṇādihīnaḥ prameyādhigamas’’¹) tāni pramāṇāni
kena paricchidyanta ityādinā Vighrahavyāvartanyām vihito doṣaḥ | tadaparīhārāt samyaglakṣaṇa-
dyotakatvam api nāsti |

[LVP 59.7–9; M 246.4–6 (in §92)] kim ca yadi (‘‘svasāmānyalakṣaṇadvayānurodhena pramāṇa-
dvayam uktam’’²) | yasya tallakṣaṇadvayam kim tallakṣyam asti, atha nāsti | yady asti tadā
tadaparam prameyam astīti katham pramāṇadvayam |

1) PS I.1, See Ruegg 2002: 103, n. 180. 2) PS I.2, See Ruegg 2002: 104, n. 183.

§55 lakṣye dhūmād vahnipratītau lakṣyam iti prameyam | **tadaparam** iti | sāmānya-
viśeṣalakṣaṇadvayāt | **api ca**_i^[2b5]tyādi |

Candrakīrti's Critique of Self-cognition (svasāmvitti)

[LVP 61.10–62.3; M 250.6–251.5 (in §96)] **atha** manyase — svasāmvittir asti | tataḥ svasāmvittiyā
grahaṇāt karmatāyām satyām asty eva prameyāntarbhāva ity |

ucyate — (‘‘vistareṇa Madhyamakāvātāre svasāmvittiniśedhāt’’¹) svalakṣaṇam svalakṣaṇa-
antareṇa lakṣyate tad api svasāmvittiyeti na yujyate | api ca tad api nāma **jñānam svalakṣaṇa-
vyatirekeṇāsiddham** asambhavāl **lakṣya**_abhāve nirāśrayalakṣaṇapravṛtty-asambhavāt sarvathā
nāstīti kutaḥ svasāmvittiḥ ||

(1) See MA VI.72ff.

§56 **svalakṣaṇam** svasamvedyarūpatvaṁ | tad-**vyatirekeṇa**_asiddham jñānam lakṣya-
bhūtam |

Quotation from the Ratnacūḍāparipṛcchā

[LVP 62.4–5; M 251.6–252.1 (in §96)] tathā cōktam ārya-Ratnacūḍāparipṛcchāyām — sa cittam
asamanupaśyamś **citta-dhārām** paryeṣate — kutaḥ svit tasyotpattir iti | ...

§57 nāhetuka-**cittasya dhārā**_iti śeṣaḥ |

The Function of Jñāna and Vijñāna

[LVP 64.14–65.8; M 257.1–258.9 (§99)] api ca yadi jñānam karaṇam viśayasya paricchede kaḥ kartā | na
ca kartāram antareṇāsti karaṇādīnām sambhavaḥ | chidikriyāyām iva | atha **cittasya** tatra
karṭṛtvam parikalpyate | tad api na yuktaṁ yasmād **arthamātradarśane** **cittasya**
vyāpāro 'rthaviśeṣe caitasānām |

tatrārthadrṣṭir vijñānam tadviśeṣe tu caitasāḥ | [*MadhV* 1.9cd]

ity abhyupagamāt | ekasyām hi pradhānakriyāyām sādhyāyām yathāsvaṁ guṇakriyānirvṛtti-
dvāreṇāṅgbhāvopagamanāt **karaṇādīnām** karaṇādītvam | na ceha jñānavijñānāyor ekā pradhāna-
kriyā | kiṁ tarhi | arthamātraparicchittir vijñānasya pradhānakriyā | jñānasya tv arthaviśeṣa-
pariccheda iti nāsti jñānasya karaṇatvam | nāpi cittasya karṭṛtvam | tataś ca sa eva doṣaḥ ||

§58 **cittasya karṭṛtvam** ity ukte **arthamātradarśanāc cittānām** karaṇatvam uktaṁ |
karaṇādi_ityādi |

[LVP 65.9–11; M 258.5–9 (§100)] atha syāt — anātmānaḥ sarvadharmā ity āgamāt kartuḥ
sarvathābhāvāt kartāram antareṇāpi vidyata eva kriyādivyavahāra iti |

etad api nāsti | āgamasya samyagartha-**anavadhāraṇāt** | (¹**etac cōktaṁ Madhyamakāvātāre** | ...¹)

1) Cf. MA VI.132ff.

§59 śabdena karṭṛtvam **anavadhāraṇād** iti | ātmanaḥ karṭṛtvam tatra cāritam na tu
cittasyāpi | **etac cōktaṁ Madhyamakāvātāra** iti |

The Viśeṣaṇa-Viśeṣya Relation

[LVP 66.1–8; M 259.1–260.3 (§101)] athāpi syāt — yathā śilāputrakasya **śarīram** rāhoḥ śira ity
śarīraśirovyatiriktaḥ viśeṣaṇasambhavo 'pi viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvo 'sti | evaṁ pṛthivyāḥ **svalakṣaṇam**
iti svalakṣaṇavyatiriktaḥ pṛthivyasambhavo 'pi bhaviṣyatīti |

naitad evam atulyatvāt | śarīraśiraḥśabdāyor hi **buddhyādi**-pānyādivat **sahabhāvi-**
padārthāntara-sāpekṣatā-pravṛttāu śarīraśiraḥśabdāmātrāmbanabuddhyupajanane janaḥ
sahacāripadārthāntarasākāṅkṣa eva vartate — kasya śarīram kasya śira ity | itaro 'pi viśeṣaṇāntara-
sambandhanirācīkīrṣayā śilāputrakarāhuviśeṣaṇadhvaninā laukikaśāketānuvidhāyīnā
partipattuḥ ākāṅkṣām¹) upahantīti yuktam | iha tu kāṅṭhinyādivyatirikta-**pṛthivyādy**-asambhavo
sati na yukto viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvaḥ ||

1) LVP, M: kāṅkṣām.

§60 tattraivāvacāryō 'tra nokta iti veśe^[2b6]ṣaḥ | **svalakṣaṇam iti khakkhaṭatvaṃ** | **śārīram** ity ukte | **buddhyādi-sahabhāvi-padārthāntara-sāpekṣatā** bhavati | **ākāṅkṣa** iti **pratipattā** | yady api prastute nāsti anyagataṃ tu vidyata eva śārīradilakṣyete | **prṭhivyādi** |

[LVP 67.3–5; M 260.9–261.2 (§103)] api ca **pudgala-ādi-prajñapti-vat** sva-śārīra-upādānasya **śilāputrakasya-upādātur** laukikavyavahārāṅgabhūtasya viśeṣaṇasyāvicāraprasiddhasya sadbhāvāt śiropādānasya ca rāhor upādātuḥ sadbhāvād **ayuktam** etan nidarśanaṃ ||

§61 yathā | avidyamāne 'pi pudgale rūpādyupādānā **pudgala-prajñapti-tadvat śārīram upādānaṃ** kṛtvā | **śilāputraka upādātā** upādīyate prajñāpyate | **ayukta^[2b7]m** iti viśeṣaṇābhāve 'pi viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāva iti na yuktaṃ |

[LVP 67.6–68.4; M 261.3–263.1 (§104)] śārīraśirovyatiriktasyārthāntarasiddhes tanmātrasya-upalambhāt siddham eva nidarśanam iti cet |

naitad evaṃ | laukike **vyavahāra** itthaṃ vicārāpravṛtter **avicārataś** ca laukikapadārthānām astivāt | yathaiva hi rūpādivyatirekeṇa vicāryamāṇa ātmā na sambhavati | api ca laukikasamvṛtyā skandhānupādāyasyāstitvam | evaṃ rāhuśilāputrakayor apīti nāsti nidarśanasiddhiḥ | evaṃ prṭhivyādīnām yady api kāṭhinyādivyatiriktaṃ vicāryamāṇaṃ lakṣyaṃ nāsti lakṣyavyatirekeṇa ca lakṣaṇaṃ nirāśrayam | tathāpi samvṛtir eṣeti parasparāpekṣāmātrayā siddhyā siddhiṃ vyavasthāpayāṃ babhūvur ācāryāḥ | avāśyaṃ caitad evam abhyupeyam | anyathā hi samvṛtir **upapattyā na viyujyeta** | tadeyaṃ tattvam eva syāt | na samvṛtiḥ | na copapattyā vicāryamāṇānām śilāputrakādīnām evāsambhavaḥ | kiṃ tarhi | vakṣyamāṇayā yuktyā rūpavedanādīnām api nāsti sambhava iti teṣāṃ api samvṛtyā śilāputrakādīvan nāstitvam āstheyaṃ syāt | na caitad evam¹⁾ ity asad etat ||

§62 sam**vyavahāra**-siddhasya viśeṣaṇasya bhāvād eva yady **avicāraḥ** samvṛtinā bhavet tadā tvam eva na bhavet | tata **upapattyā na viyujyeta** |

Pramāṇa-Prameya Relation

[LVP 69.11–12; M 265.8–9 (§107)] yadā caivaṃ **prameyadvayam** avyavasthitam | tadā sāmānya-lakṣaṇaviśayatvena **āgamāder** na **pramāṇāntaratvam** ||

§63 **prameyadvayasya**_anavasthānād anekaprimeyasambhavaḥ | **āgamādeḥ pramāṇāntaratvaṃ** yuktaṃ |

On the Definition of Direct-Perception (pratyakṣa)

[LVP 69.13–14; M 266.1–3 (§108)] **kiṃ ca ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa** ity evam ādikasya laukikavyavahārasyāsaṅgrahād anāryavyavahārābhyupagamāc ca **avyāpitā** lakṣaṇasyete na yuktaṃ etat ||

§64 **kiṃ ca** pramāṇalakṣaṇam ayuktam **avyāpitvāt** | yato loke **ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa^[3a1]** ucyate | tvayā tv ācāryavyavahāreṇa jñānaṃ |

[LVP 70.1–4; M 266.4–267.1 (in §109)] atha syāt — ghaṭopādānanilādayaḥ pratyakṣāḥ pratyakṣa-pramāṇaparicchedyatvāt | tataś ca yathaiva kāraṇe kāryopacāraṁ kṛtvā buddhānām sukha utpāda iti vyapadiśyate | evaṁ **pratyakṣanilādinimittako** 'pi ghaṭaḥ **kārye kāraṇopacāraṁ** kṛtvā pratyakṣa iti vyapadiśyate ||

naivam-vidhe viśaya upacāro yuktaḥ | ...

§65 **kārye** ghaṭe **kāraṇopacāraṁ pratyakṣanilādinimitta**_upacāraṁ || **naivam** ity ācāryaḥ |

[LVP 70.8–9; M 267.7–10 (§110)] nīlādivyatiriktasya ghaṭasyābhāvād aupacārikaṁ pratyakṣatvam iti cet |

evam api sutarām upacāro na yukta upacaryamāṇasya **āśrayasya**_abhāvāt | na hi kharaviśāṇe taikṣṇyam upacaryate |

§66 **āśrayasya**_iti ghaṭarūpasya |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 71.5–9; M 269.1 (in §112)] yathoktaṁ Śatake |

sarva eva ghaṭo 'dṛṣṭo rūpe dṛṣṭe hi jāyate |

brūyāt kas tattvavin nāma ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa ity api || [CŚ XIII.1]

etenaiva vicāreṇa sugandhiṁ **madhuraṁ mṛdu** |

pratiśedhayitavyāni sarvāṇy uttam abuddhinā || [CŚ XIII.2] iti ||

NB. The above quotation is omitted in M. See MacDonald 2015b: 273–274, n. 514.

§67 **madhuraṁ** iti rasaḥ | **mṛdv** iti sparśaḥ |

Etymological analysis on 'pratyakṣa'

[LVP 71.10–72.1; M 269.1–4 (§112)] api cāparokṣārthavācivitvāt pratyakṣaśabdasyākṣābhimukho 'rthaḥ pratyakṣaḥ | **pratigatam akṣam asminn** iti kṛtvā ghaṭanīlādīnām aparokṣāṇām pratyakṣatvam siddham bhavati | tatparicchedakasya jñānasya tṛṇatuṣa **agnivat** pratyakṣakāraṇatvāt pratyakṣatvam vyapadiśyate |

§68 yathā tu sa eva dagdho **'gnir** ity ucyate |

[LVP 72.1–3; M 269.1–270.1 (§113)] yas tv **akṣam akṣam prati vartata** iti pratyakṣaśabdam vyutpādayati tasya jñānasyendriyāviśayatvād viśayaviśayitvāc ca na yukta vyutpattiḥ | prativīśayam tu syāt pratyartham iti vā ||

[LVP 72.4–73.3; M 270.2–271.5 (in §114)] atha syāt — yathā **ubhayādhīnāyām** api vijñānapravṛttāv **āśrayasya** paṭumandatānuvidhānād vijñānānām **tadvikāravikāritvād** āśrayeṇaiva vyapadeśo bhavati cakṣurvijñānam iti | evaṁ yady apy **artham arthaṁ prati vartate** tathāpy **akṣam akṣam** āśritya vartamānaṁ vijñānam āśrayeṇa vyapadeśāt pratyakṣam iti bhaviṣyati | dṛṣṭo hy **asādhāraṇena** karaṇena vyapadeśo bherīśabdo yavānkura iti |

naitat pūrveṇa tulyam | tatra hi viśayeṇa vijñāne vyapadiśyamāne rūpavijñānam ity evamādinā vijñānaṣaṭkasya **bhedo** nopadarśitaḥ syād **manovijñānasya cakṣur-**ādi-**vijñānaiḥ** sahaikaviśaya-

pravṛttatvāt | tathā hi nīlādivijñānaṣaṭke vijñānam ity ukte sākāṅkṣa eva pratyayo jāyate — kim etad rūpīndriyajaṁ vijñānam āhosvin mānasam iti | āsrayeṇa tu vyapadeṣe manovijñānasya cakṣurādivijñānaviṣayapravṛttisambhave 'pi parasparabhedāḥ siddho bhavati |

§69 **ubhayādhīna**_indriyaviṣayau | **āśrayasya**_iti cakṣuṣaḥ || **tadvikāra**_iti cakṣurvikāraḥ | **artham artham prati vartata** iti | artha eva yadi nāma vartata ity arthaḥ | **naitad** ity ācāryaḥ | ^[3a2] **bheda** iti **cakṣurvijñānam** ity ukte **manovijñānavyavacchedo** bhavati | **vikarṇāt sakāśāt** |

[LVP 73.4–6; M 271.5–8 (in §114)] iha tu pramāṇalakṣaṇavivakṣayā kalpanāpoḍhamātrasya pratyakṣābhyupagame sati **vikalpād**¹⁾ eva **tadviśeṣasya**_abhimatatvād **asādhāraṇakāraṇena** vyapadeṣe sati na kiñcit prayojanam upalaksyate |

1) LVP, M: vikalpakād.

§70 **tadviśeṣasya** pratyayaḥ yo bhedas tasya **asādhāraṇakāraṇena akṣam akṣam prati vartate** ity anena | **pratigatam akṣam asminn** iti vyutpattiḥ api **vikalpād** bhedaḥ siddhaḥ | **vikalpasyāspaṣṭatvāt** | sa lakṣaṇāpravṛtteḥ |

[LVP 74.6–8; M 273.6–9 (§117)] **kalpanāpoḍhasya**ivaiva jñānasya pratyakṣatvābhyupagamāt tena ca lokasya saṁvya vahārābhāvāl laukikasya ca pramāṇaprameyavyavahārasya vyākhyātum iṣṭatvād vyarthaiva pratyakṣapramāṇakalpanā sañjāyate ||

[LVP 74.8–75.2; M 274.1–4 (§118)] **cakṣurvijñānasamaṅgī** nīlaṁ jñānī no tu nīlam iti ca **āgamasya** pratyakṣalakṣaṇābhidhānārthasya **aprastutatvāt** pañcānām indriyavijñānānām **jaḍatva**-prati-pādakatvāc ca nāgamād api kalpanāpoḍhasyaiva vijñānasya pratyakṣatvam iti na yuktaṁ etat |

§71 **aprastutatvād** iti paramārthāpekṣayoktatvena vyavahārānaṅgatvāt | **kalpanāpoḍham āgama** evoktam ity āha ^[3a3] **cakṣur** ity āha | **jaḍatva**_iti | yathābhūtānavabodhāt |

[LVP 75.2–5; M 274.5–275.1 (§119)] tasmāl loke yadi **lakṣyam** yadi vā ([“]**svalakṣaṇam sāmānyalakṣaṇam**[”]¹⁾ **vā** sarvam eva sākṣād upalabhyamānatvād aparokṣam | ataḥ pratyakṣam vyavasthāpyate **tadviśayeṇa** jñānena saha | dvicandrādīnām tv ataimirikajñāna_apekṣayāpratyakṣatvam | taimirikādyapekṣayā tu pratyakṣatvam eva ||

(1) M: lakṣaṇam svasāmānyalakṣaṇam.

§72 **lakṣyam** iti | prameyam tac ca **svalakṣaṇam sāmānyalakṣaṇam vā** | **tadviśayeṇa** | etad upamayābhidarśitam | teṣām buddhānām satyam kaścid asti yo jñānī |

[LVP 75.9–12; M 275.8–276.1 (§123)] tad evaṁ pramāṇacatuṣṭayāl lokasyārthādhigamo vyavasthāpyate ||

tāni ca parasparāpekṣayā sidhyanti | ¹⁾ tasmāl laukikam evāstu yathādrṣṭam ity alaṁ prasaṅgena | prastutam eva vyākhyāsyāmaḥ ²⁾ ||

1) M omits satsu pramāṇeṣu prameyārthāḥ | satsu prameyeṣv artheṣu pramāṇāni | no tu khalu svābhāvīkī pramāṇaprameyayoḥ siddhir iti here. 2) M omits laukika eva darśane sthitvā buddhānām bhagavatām dharmadeśanā here.

§73 **tāni_iti** pramāṇāni | ekāṅgeti | svataḥ pakṣaḥ dharmāḥ kāyabhūtaḥ |

Negation of Four conditions (pratyaya) — MMK I.2ff—

[LVP 76.4–77.7; M 277.1–278.5 (in §124)]

catvāraḥ pratyayā hetur ālambanam anantaram |

tathaivādhipateyaṁ ca pratyayo nāsti pañcamaḥ || [MMK I.2]

tatra nirvartako hetur iti lakṣaṇād yo hi yasya nirvartako bījabhāvenāvasthitaḥ | sa tasya hetupratyayaḥ | utpadyamāno dharmo yenārambaṇenotpadyate | sa tasyārambaṇapratyayaḥ | kāraṇasyānantaro nirodhaḥ kāryasya **utpattipratyayaḥ** | tadyathā bījasyānantaro nirodho 'nikurasyotpādapratyayaḥ | yasmin sati yad bhavati tat tasyādhipateyam iti ta ete catvāraḥ pratyayāḥ | ye cānye purojāta-**sahajāta-paścājjāta_ādayaḥ** | ta eteṣv antarbhūtāḥ | īśvarādayas tu pratyayā eva na sambhavantīti | ata evāvadhārayati pratyayo nāsti pañcama iti | tasmād ebhyaḥ parabhūtebhyo bhāvānām utpatter asti parata utpattir iti ||

§74 ālambanapratyayo vijñāna eva | hetor nirodho Vaibhāṣikeṇa **utpattipratyaya** uktaḥ | ti^[3a4] mirādhipatyena keṣoṇḍūkadarśanam iti adhipatiḥ paro jātaḥ kusūlastho yaḥ paramparayā janapati | sa hetau | **sahajāta** | (‘sahabhū Vaibhāṣikeṇoktaḥ’¹) | sa cānyo 'nyādhipatyena **paścājjātamarāṇādhipatyena** nāśāt anikuraḥ | hetupratyayānām pareṇa |

1) See *AbhiK* (82.21–22): kāraṇam **sahabhūś** caiva sabhāgaḥ samprayuktakaḥ | sarvatrago vipākākhyāḥ ṣaḍvidho hetur iṣyate || (II.49).

Ad MMK I.3

[LVP 78.3–7; M 278.9–279.5 (in §125)] yadi hi hetvādiṣu parabhūteṣu pratyayeṣu samasteṣu vyasteṣu vyastasamasteṣu hetupratyaya-**sāmagryā** anyatra vā kvacid bhāvānām kāryānām utpādāt pūrvaṁ sattvaṁ syāt | syāt tebhya utpādaḥ | na caivaṁ yad utpādāt pūrvaṁ sadbhavaḥ syāt | yadi syāt | gr̥hyeta cotpādavaiyarthyaṁ ca syāt | tasmān nāsti bhāvānām pratyayādiṣu svabhāvaḥ | avidyamāne ca svabhāve nāsti parabhāvaḥ | bhavanam bhāva utpādaḥ parebhya utpādaḥ parabhāvaḥ | sa na vidyate |

§75 **sāmagrī** vastubhūtā janikeṣṭā nirhetukatvam iti | yady asti svabhāvas tadā hetunā kim^[3a5] kartavyam | svabhāvotpādanārthaṁ hetur anviṣyate | vyavahāramātreṇoktam |

[LVP 78.13–15; M 280.5–7 (§127)] tasmād āgamābhiprāyānabhijñātaiva parasya | na hi tathāgatā yuktiviruddhaṁ vākyam udāharanti | **āgamasya** ca **abhiprāyaḥ** prāg evopvarṇitaḥ |

§76 na tu tattvata ity **āgama_abhiprāyaḥ** |

Ad MMK I.4

[LVP 79.6–80.4; M 281.4–282.8 (in §129)]

kriyā na pratyayavatī | [MMK I.4a]

yadi **kriyā** kācit syāt | sā cakṣurādibhiḥ pratyayaiḥ pratyayavatī **vijñānaṁ** janayet | na tv asti | **kathaṁ** kṛtvā | iha kriyeyam iṣyamāṇā jāte vā vijñāna iṣyate 'jāte vā jāyamāne vā | tatra jāte na yuktā | kriyā hi bhāvanīṣpādikā | bhāvaś cen niṣpannaḥ kim asya kriyayā |

jātasya janma punar eva ca naiva yuktam | [MA VI.8cd]

ityādinā ca Madhyamakāvatāre pratipāditam etat ||

ajāte 'pi na yuktā |

kartrā vinā janir iyaṁ na ca yuktarūpā | [MA VI.19ab]

ityādivacanāt ||

jāyamāne 'pi bhāve kriyā na sambhavati jātājātavatirekeṇa jāyamānābhāvāt |

yathoktam –

jāyamāna_ardhajātavāj jāyamāno **na jāyate** |

atha vā jāyamānatvaṁ sarvasyaiva prasajyate || [CŚ XV.16] iti ||

§77 **kartrā vinā**_iti vijñānādyupapadyata iti | **vijñānaṁ** kartṛtadabhāve tadāśritā **kriyā kathaṁ** bhaved | **na jāyate** na yuktaḥ | kutaḥ | **ardhajātavāt** | yaj jātaṁ tan na jāyate niṣpannatvāt | ajātam apy abhāvarūpatvān na jāyate | atha jātam ajātaṁ cotpadyate | tadā sarvam eva jātājātaṁ jāyete | na ca sarvaṁ jāyate hetu |

[LVP 80.10–11; M 283.3–5 (in §131)]

nāpratyayavatī kriyā | [MMK I.4b]

yadā pratyayavatī nāsti | tadā katham apratyayavatī **nirhetukā** syāt |

§78 nirguṇatā ^[3a6] **nirhetukāḥ** | ahetava ity arthaḥ | kriyāpi bhāva ucyate |

Ad MMK I.8

[LVP 84.3–6; M 290.1–6 (in §144)] iha sārambaṇā dharmāḥ katame sarve cittacaittā ity Āgamāc cittacaittā yenārambaṇenotpadyante yathāyogaṁ rūpādinā | sa teṣāṁ ārambaṇapratyayāḥ | ayaṁ ca vidyamānānāṁ vā parikalpyetāvidyamānānāṁ vā | tatra **vidyamānānāṁ** nārthas tadārambaṇapratyayena | dharmasya hy utpattyartham ārambaṇaṁ parikalpyeta | sa cārambaṇāt pūrvaṁ vidyamāna eveti |

§79 **vidyamānānām** ārambaṇatve sarvā kārīkā yojitā |

[LVP 84.9–85.5; M 291.2–10 (§145)] **atha avidyamānasya ārambaṇaṁ** parikalpyate | tad api na yuktam | anārambaṇa evāyam ityādi | avidyamānasya hi nāsty ārambaṇena yogaḥ |

anārambaṇa evāyaṁ san dharmo upadiśyate | [MMK I.8ab]

bhavadbhiḥ sārambaṇa iti vākyaśeṣaḥ |

atha_anārambaṇe dharme kuta ārambaṇaṁ punaḥ | [MMK I.8cd]

athaśabdaḥ praśne | kuta iti hetau | tenāyam artho 'thaivam anārambaṇe dharme 'saty avidyamāne
bhūyaḥ kuta ārambaṇam | **ārambaṇaka**_abhāvād ārambaṇasyāpy abhāva ity abhiprāyaḥ ||
§80 **avidyamāna_ārambhaṇatve** 'pi sarvām yojayann āha | **atha_ityādi** | asati |
atattvarūpe **ārambhaṇaka_ity** ārambaṇaḥ |

Ad MMK I.9

[LVP 86.5–7; M 292.10–293.1 (in §147)] atra **vicāryate** | anutpanneṣu dharmeṣu kāryabhūteṣv
aṅkurādiṣu nirodho nopapadyate kāraṇasya bījādeḥ | yadaitad evam | tadā kāraṇasya
nirodhābhāvād aṅkurasya kaḥ samanantarapratyayaḥ |
§81 **vicāryate** dūṣyate | aṅkure utpanne bījā nirudhyate | nānutpanne |

Quotation from the Ratnākara-sūtra

[LVP 90.3–11; M 300.3–301.7 (in §158)] yathoktam ārya-Ratnākara-sūtre —
śūnyavidya na hi vidyate kvacid antarīkṣi **śakunasya** vā **padam** |
yo na vidyati sabhāvataḥ kvacit so na jātu parahetu bheṣyati ||
yasya naiva hi sabhāvu labhyate so 'sabhāvu parapratyayaḥ katham |
asvabhāvu paru kiṁ janīṣyati eṣa hetu sugatena deśitaḥ ||
sarva dharma **acalā** dṛḍha sthitā nirvikāra nirupadravāḥ śivāḥ |
antarīkṣapathatulya 'jānakā atra muhyati jagam ajānakam ||
śailaparvata yathā akampiyā eva dharma avikampiyāḥ sadā |
no cyavanti na pi copapadyaṣu eva dharmata jinena diśitā ||
ityādi ||

§82 **śūnyavidya_iti** | śūnyā 'vidyā | **śakuner iva padam** yathā antarīkṣe nāsti |
antarīkṣapatho gaganam tena **tulyā** ekarūpā jāyante ye '**calā_adi rūpāḥ** ^[3a7] sthitaḥ śilā
yuktaḥ **śailaparvataḥ** |

prathamam || 1 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 2

[Po: 14b7–17b7; Ox: 16b5–20b6; R: 15a3–18b]

Ad MMK II.9

[LVP 98.12–13]

gantā tāvad gacchatīti katham evopapatsyate |

gamanena vinā gantā yadā naivopapadyate || [MMK II.9]

gantā gacchatīty atra vākya ekaiva gamikriyā tayā ca gacchatīti vyapadiśyate | ganteti tu vyapadeśe
nāsti dvitīyā gamikriyeti | gamanena vinā gantā 'gacchan ganteti yadā na sambhavati tadā gantā
gacchatīti na yujyate | kāmam gacchatīty astu | **gantā_iti** tu na sambhavatīti **na yuktaḥ** |

NB. The leaf 16ab (=LVP 97.10–104.1) is missing in Po MS.

§83 **na yuktam** iti **gantā**_iti śeṣaḥ |

MMK II.11ab

[LVP 99.5] gamane dve prasajyete gantā **yady uta** gacchati | [MMK II.11ab]

§84 **yady uta**_iti | yaduta gantā gacchati ca |

Ad MMK II.12

[LVP 100.3–4]

gate nārabhyate gantum gantum nārabhyate 'gate |

nārabhyate gamyamāne gantum ārabhyate kuha || [MMK II.12]

[LVP 100.8] nāpi gamyamāne **tadabhāvāt kriyādvaya**-prasaṅgāt kartṛdvayaprasaṅgāc ca ||

§85 **tadabhāvād** iti | gatāgatavinirmuktagamyamānābhāvāt¹⁾ | **kriyādvaya**_iti ārambhagamanakriyā |

1) Cf. gatāgatavinirmuktaṁ gamyamānaṁ na gamyate [MMK II.1cd].

Ad MMK II.15

[LVP 101.13–16] atrāha | vidyata eva gamanaṁ tatpratipakṣasadbhāvāt | yasya ca pratipakṣo 'sti tad asti | ālokāndhakāravat pārāvāravat samśayaniśrayavac ca | asti ca gamanasya pratipakṣaḥ **sthānam** iti ||

ucyate | syād gamanaṁ yadi tatpratipakṣaḥ **sthānam** syāt | katham ihedaṁ sthānaṁ gantur agantus tadanyasya vā parikalpyeta | sarvathā ca na yujyata ity āha |

gantā na tiṣṭhati tāvad agantā naiva tiṣṭhati |

anyo ganturagantuś ca kas tṛtīyo 'tha tiṣṭhati || [MMK II.15]

§86 **sthānam** sthitiḥ |

Ad MMK II.17

[LVP 102.14–103.5]

na tiṣṭhati gamyamānān na gatān nāgatād api | [MMK II.17ab]

tatra gantā gatād adhvano na nivartate gatyabhāvāt | agatād api gatyabhāvād eva | gamyamānād api na nivartate **tadanupalabdher gamikriyā abhāvāc** ca | tasmān na gatinivṛttiḥ ||

^[LVP 103] atrāha | yadi gamanapratidvandvishityabhāvād gatiḥ asatī | evaṁ tarhi gamana-prasiddhaye sthitiṁ sādhyāmas tatsiddhau gamanasiddhiḥ | **tasmād** vidyata eva sthānaṁ **pratidvandvisadbhāvāt** | sthiter hi pratidvandvi gamanaṁ | tad asti | tataś ca sthiter api **pratidvandvisadbhāvāt** || etad apy ayuktaṁ | yasmāt |

gamanaṁ **sampravṛttiś ca** nivṛttiś ca **gateḥ samā** || [MMK II.17cd]

§87 **tadanupalabdher** gamyamānānupalabdheḥ sater agamyamānasya **gamikriyāyā abhāva** eva | **tasmād** ity asya **pratidvandvisadbhāvād** ity anena **samā**_adhikaraṇyaṁ |

[LVP 103.11–13] atha syāt | vidyata eva sthānam tadārambhasadbhāvāt | iha gatyupamardena sthānam ārabhyate | (“yac cārabhyate¹”) katham tan na syāt ||

ucyate | **saṁpravṛttiś ca gateḥ samā** vācyā | tatra yathā pūrvam gate nārabhyate gantum ityādinā gamanārambho niṣiddhaḥ |

(1) Missing in LVP.

§88 **saṁpravṛttir** ārambhaḥ |

Ad MMK II.25

Quotation from the Akṣayamatīnirdeśa

[LVP 108.1–3] yathoktam ārya_Akṣayamatīnirdeśasūtre | āgatir iti bhadanta Śāradvīputra **saṁkarṣaṇa**-padam etat | gatir iti bhadanta Śāradvīputra **niṣkarṣaṇa**-padam etat | yatra na **saṁkarṣaṇa**-padam na **niṣkarṣaṇa**-padam tad āryāṇām padam apadayogena anāgatir agatīś cāryāṇām gatir iti ||

§89 **saṁkarṣaṇam** ākarṣa^[3a8]ṇam | **niṣkarṣaṇam** nirgamanam |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 108.13–109.3]

ārdapṛṣṭhe tatha tailapātre **nirīkṣate nārī mukham** alamkṛtam

sā tatra **rāgam** janayitva **bālāḥ** pradhāvitā **kāma gaveṣamāṇā** || [SR IX.9]

mukhasya saṁkrānti yadā na vidyate bimbe mukham naiva kadācit labhyate |

mūḍhā yathā sā janayeta rāgam tathopamān jānata sarvvadharmmān iti || [SR IX.10]

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 25.

§90 **nārī** nirīkṣateṣu **mukham** | **sā bālā rāgam** āsaṅgam kṛtvā **kāmaḥ gaveṣayati** | saṁkramato jhaṭ ity utpadyate |

[LVP 110.5–8]

na ca śāśvatam | na uccheda puno na ca karmmasaṁcayū na cāpi sthitiḥ |

na ca so pi kṛtvā **punar āsprṣatī** na ca **anyu kṛtvā** puna **vedayate** || [SR XXIX.16]

§91 **punar āsprṣatī** punar api sprṣati | na ca **anya-kṛtam vedayati** |

[LVP 111.1–4]

supinopamaḥ hi tribhavaḥ vasikaḥ laghubhagnam **anīyata māyasamaḥ** |

na cāgataḥ na ce ihopagataḥ **śūnyānimitta sada santitiyo** ||

NB. Missing in the extant MSS of the SR.

§92 **anīyata māya** anīyatayā māyayā | **sadā śūnyānimitta santitiyaḥ** |

dvitīyaḥ || 2 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 3

[Po: 17b7–19a5; Ox: 20b6–22a7; R: 19b11–107b2]

MMK III.4ab

[LVP 115.5]

nāpaśyamānaṃ bhavati yadā kiṃ cana **darśanaṃ** | [MMK III.4ab]

§93 **nāpaśyamānam** api | apaśyamānaṃ | **darśanaṃ bhavati**_ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK III.6: Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 118.8–11]

pratītya mātāpitarau yathoktaḥ putrasambhavaḥ |

cakṣūrūpe pratītyaivam ukto vijñānasambhavaḥ || [RĀ IV.55]

iti draṣṭavyaṃ darśanaṃ ca pratītya vijñānam utpadyate | trayāṇāṃ sannipātāt sāsraḥ sparśaḥ |

§94 trikaṃ viśaya indriyajñānāni |

Ad MMK III.8: Quotation from the UP

[LVP 121.4–7]

sarvva-**saṃyoga**ṃ tu paśyati cakṣus tatra na paśyati pratyayahīnaṃ |

naiva ca cakṣu prapaśyati rūpaṃ tena saṃyogaviyogavikalpaḥ || [UP 56]

ālokaśāśrita paśyati cakṣu rūpa manoramacitraviśiṣṭaṃ |

yena ca yogasāśritacakṣus tena na paśyati cakṣu kadācit || [UP 57]

§95 **saṃyoga**ḥ sāmagrī |

tr̥tīyaṃ || 3 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 4

[Po: 19a5–20a1; Ox: 22a7–23b2; R: 19b11–20b10]

Ad MMK IV.5cd

[LVP 125.10–13] tattvadarśī yogī |

rūpagatān kāmścin na vikalpān vikalpayet || [MMK IV.5cd]

sapratighāpratigha-**anidarśana**_anidarśanātītānāgatanīlapītādivikalpān rūpālambanān na kāmś-
cit parikalpayitum arhatīty arthaḥ |

§96 ^[3b1] **nidarśanaṃ** cakṣurvijñānanajanakatvaṃ |

Ad MMK IV.6

[LVP. 126.1–5] tatra rūpakāraṇaṁ kaṭhiṇadrava_ **uṣṇatā_iraṇa**-svabhāvam¹⁾ | bhautikaṁ tu²⁾
cakṣurādyaḍhyātmikaṁ pañca-**cakṣurvijñānādyāśraya-rūpa-prasādāt**makam |

1) LVP° tarala° for 'iraṇa°. 2) Missing in Po.

§97 **uṣṇatā** tejaśaḥ | **iraṇa** vāyoḥ **cakṣurvijñānāśrayo** ghaṭādirūpaṁ | tasya **prasādaḥ**
prakāśakatvaṁ |

Ad MMK IV.9

[LVP 127.16–128.2]

vyākhyāne ya upālabhaṁ kṛte śūnyatayā vadet |

sarvaṁ tasyānupālabdhaṁ samaṁ sādhyena jñāyate || [MMK IV.9]

[LVP 128] vyākhyānakāle 'pi yaḥ **śiṣyadeśīyaś** codyam upālabhaṁ kuryāt tasyāpi tac codyam
upālabhākhyāṁ pūrvavat sādhyasamaṁ vedayitavyaṁ |

§98 'yadi nāma dharmāḥ śūnyās tathāpi vyākhyānādikaṁ tāvad astīty¹⁾ āha |
vyākhyāna ityādi | **śiṣyadeśīya** iṣaśyaḥ(?) |

(1) Cf. [LVP 127.1–2] yathaiva hy ekasya dharmasya śūnyatā pratipādayitum iṣṭā mādhyamikenā tathaiva
sarvadharmāṇām api (Missing in Po.) iti |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP. 128.11–12]

yatha jñātatayātmasarjñā tathaiva sarvatra preṣitā buddhiḥ |

sarvve ca tatsvabhāvā dharmmaviśuddhā gagaṇakalpāḥ || [SR XII.7]

§99 **yatha jñāta_ātmasarjñā** ti | yathā ātmasarjñāmatraṁ | nāmamātraṁ jñātaḥ |

caturthaḥ || 4 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 5

[Po: 20a1–21a2; Ox: 23b2–24b6; R: 20b10–22a1]

Ad MMK V.1

[LVP 129.3–44] atrāha | dhātavaḥ santi pratiṣedhābhāvāt | uktaṁ ca bhagavatā || **ṣaḍdhātur** ayam
mahārāja puruṣapudgala ityādi |

§100 **ṣaḍdhātur** anantaram vācyaḥ |

Ad MMK V.6: Quotation from the UP

[LVP 133.14–17]

yo 'pi ca cintayi śūnyakadharmmān so 'pi kumārggaprapannaku bālaḥ |

akṣara-kīrtita śūnyakadharmmās te ca anakṣara akṣara uktāḥ || [UP 53]

§101 akṣara-rūpeṇa varṇarūpeṇa kīrtitāḥ |

pañcamam || 5 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 6

[Po: 21a2-21b9; Ox: 24b6-26a1; R: 22a1-23a2]

MMK VI.5

[LVP 140. 8-9]

ekatve sahabhāvaś cet syāt **sahāyam** vināpi saḥ |

prthaktve sahabhāvaś cet syāt **sahāyam** vināpi saḥ || [MMK VI.5]

§102 **sahāyo** dvitīya^[3b2] anyate |

Ad MMK VI.10: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 143.5-8] **niḥkleśo** vaśībhūtaḥ suvimuktacittaḥ suvimuktaprajño 'jāneyo mahānāgaḥ kṛtakṛtyaḥ kṛtakaraṇīyaḥ apahr̥tabhāro 'nuprāptasvakārthaḥ parikṣīṇabhavasamyojanaḥ samyag-ājñāsuvimuktacittaḥ sarvvacetovaśīparamapāramiprāptaḥ śramaṇa ity ucyate | iti vistaraḥ ||

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 11.

§103 **niḥkleśa** ityādi haritadre(?) na vyākhyātām |

[LVP 143.10-144.1]

ye rāgadoṣataś ca mohasvabhāvu jñātvā saṅkalpahetujanitām vitathapravṛttām |

na vikalpayanti na **virāgam** apīha **teṣām** āhāsu sarvvabhavabhāvavibhāvitānām iti |

NB. Missing in the extant MSS of the SR. See May1959: 105.

§104 **teṣām virāga**_ādīnām āvāsaḥ |

ṣaṣṭham || 6 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 7

[Po: 21b9-26b4; Ox: 26a1-32a4; R: 23a2-28b4]

Ad MMK VII.1

[LVP 145.3-7] atrāha | vidyanta eva saṁskṛtasvabhāvāḥ skandhāyatanadhātava utpādādītaṁ¹⁾ saṁskṛtalakṣaṇasadbhāvāt | uktaṁ hi bhagavatā

trīṇīmāni bhikṣavaḥ saṁskṛtasya saṁskṛtalakṣaṇāni | saṁskṛtasya bhikṣava utpādo 'pi

prajñāyate | vyayo 'pi **sthity-anyathā**tvam api | iti²⁾

na cāvidyamānasya kharaviṣāṇasyeva jātyādīlakṣaṇam asti | tasmāt saṁskṛtalakṣaṇopadeśād
vidyanta eva skandhāyatanadhātava iti ||

1) LVP: utpādādi°. 2) *Aṅguttaranikāya* I: 152. See LVP: 145, n. 1.

§105 **sthitiraktā** | **anyathā**-śabdena jaroktaṁ |

Ad MMK VII.2

[LVP 146.5–6] api ceme utpādādayaḥ saṁskṛtasya lakṣaṇatvena parikalpyamānā **vyastā** vā **prthag**
vā lakṣaṇatvena parikalpyeran | samastā vā sahabhūtā vā | ubhayathā ca na yujyata ity āha |

utpādādyās trayo **vyastā** nālaṁ lakṣaṇakarmaṇi |

saṁskṛtasya samastāḥ syur ekatra katham ekadā || [MMK VII.2]

§106 **vyastā** ity asya vyākhyānaṁ | **prthag** iti |

Ad MMK VII.12

Quotation from the UP

[LVP 155.1–4]

iha śāsaṇī sūramaṇīye pravrajathā ḡḥilinga jahitvā |

cavalavanta bhaviṣyatha śreṣṭhā eṣu nidarśatu kāruṇikena || [UP 82]

pravrajitvā ḡḥilingasatphalasya bhaviṣyati prāptiḥ |

puna **dharmasvabhāva tulitvā** sarvvaphalā **na** phalāna **ca prāptiḥ** || [UP 83]

§107 prāptyaprāptyabhāvaś¹⁾ cāgame 'py uktam ity āha | **iha śāsaṇī**_ityādi |
dharmatulitvā dharmatām vicārya | **na ca** kasyacit **prāptiḥ** |

1) Cf. LVP (154.3): pāptyaprāpticitā.

Quotation from the Ratnakūṭa (KP)

[LVP 156.2–5]

yathā hi dīpo layane cirasya kṛto hi **gehe** 'pi puruṣeṇa kenacit |

tatrāndhakārasya na bhoti evaṁ cirasthito nāham ito gamiṣye ||

tamo 'ndhakārasya na śaktir asti kṛte pradīpe na vigacchanāya |

pratītya dīpaṅ ca diśyate tamaḥ | ubhayaṁ pi sūnyan na kiñca manyati |

NB. KP §71.

§108 chādanāpi nāsti_ity āha | **yathā hi**_ityādi | **gehe** ca_iti co(?) jñeyaḥ |
tamo 'ndhakāro ata 'ndhakāraḥ |

Ad MMK VII.13

[LVP 157.5–6] kiñcānyat | **ihāyam** utpādo yady ātmānam utpādayet | sa utpanno vā svātmānam
utpādayet anutpanno vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata ityāha |

§109 utpādo 'py ātmanam param ca_ utpāda iti_iti śaṅkā nirākarotīty āha | **ihā**^[3b3] **yam**
ityādi |

Ad MMK VII.15

[LVP 158.15–16]

utpadyamānam utpattāv idaṁ na **kramate** yadā |
katham utpadyamānaṁ tu pratīyotpattim ucyate || [MMK VII.15]

§110 **kramate** ghaṭate |

[LVP 158.18–159.3] na hi tad utpadyamānaṁ viśeṣato nirdhārayituṁ śakyate idaṁ tad utpadyamāna itī | anutpannatvāt tan **nimitta**_agrahaṇataś ca¹⁾ | tataś cotpadyamānāsambhavād utpattikriyāpi nāstīti | katham asatyām utpattau tām pratīyotpadyamānaṁ syāt | tasmād utpadyamānam utpadyate tac cotpāda utpādayatīty ayuktaṁ ||

1) Missing in LVP.

§111 **nimittam** utpattiḥ |

[LVP 159.13–15] bhavān eva tu paramagambhīrapratītyasamutpādādhimuktivirahād viparītaṁ tadarthaṁ avadhāryāsmākam eva **adhilayaṁ** karoti |

§112 **adhilayam** upālambhaṁ |

MMK VII.17

[LVP 160.16–17]

yadi kaścid **anutpanno** bhāvaḥ saṁvidyato kvacit |
utpadyeta sa kiṁ tasmin bhāva utpadyate sati¹⁾ || [MMK VII.17]

1) See Ye 2011a: 118, n.2.

§113 **utpanna**-padārthaḥ | kimcātaḥ avidyamāna utpādo yasya so 'nutpādaḥ |

MMK VII.19cd

[LVP 162.7]

athānutpāda utpannaḥ **sarvam utpadyatām** tathā | [MMK VII.19cd] iti |

§114 utpattirahitam eva **sarvam utpadyatām** |

Ad MMK VII.22

[LVP 164.3–5] tatra (‘sthitō bhāvo’¹⁾ na tiṣṭhati sthitivirahitavāt² | sthitau³⁾ 'pi na tiṣṭhati (‘**sthitikriyā**yās tato paramāt’⁴⁾ | tiṣṭhan⁵⁾ api na tiṣṭhati sthitidvayaprasaṅgāt sthitāsthita-vyatiriktasantiṣṭhamānābhāvāc ca |

(1) LVP: sthitam. 2) LVP: tatra sthitikriyānirodhāt. 3) LVP: asthitabhāve. 4) LVP: sthitirahitavāt.

5) LVP: tiṣṭhamānam.

§115 **sthitasyātītakālatvena_idānīm** avidyamānatvaṁ | tasya kutas **sthitikriyā** sambandhaḥ |

Ad MMK VII.25

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 166.6–9]

asthitā hi ime dharmāḥ sthitiś caiṣān na vidyate |
asthitiḥ sthitiśabdena **svabhāvena** na vidyate || [SR XIII.7]

§116 **svabhāvena** svabhāvasiddhirūpeṇa |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 166.11–167.2]

ākāśa niśrita samāruta āpaskandho tadi niśritā iya **mahī pṛthivī** jagac ca |
satvāna dharmā upabhoganidānam evam ākāśathānu kṛtacintayam etam artham || [Rgs XX.5]
yāvat |

asthāna sthāna ayu thāna jinena uktaḥ | [Rgs II.3d] iti vistaraḥ |

§117 **mahī**_iti kāñcana mayī | tatra_upari mṛṇmayi **pṛthivī** | ādyupasthānam tata
sthānam |

Ad MMK VII.32

[LVP 172.5] **atha**_avināśo naṣṭo 'yam sarvam naśyatu te tatheti

Cf. MMK VII.13cd, VII.19cd.

§118 **atha** bhāvānām yo 'vināśaḥ | sa naṣṭena bhavo vinaśyanti_ity āha | **atha**_ityādi |^[3b4]
tadā sarvam eva śakyanta | avināśasya naṣṭatvāt |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 173.3–4]

alātacakranirmāṇasvapnamāyāmbucandrakaiḥ |
dhūmikā_**antaḥ**pratiśrutkāmarīcyabhraiḥ samo bhavaḥ || [CŚ XIII.25] iti |

§119 **antar** iti śubhādeḥ |

Criticism against the Theory of Destruction without Causes

[LVP 174.10–12] api ca maraṇam api dvidivhakāryapratyupasthānam saṃskāravidhvamsanam ca
karoti | **aparijñātānupacchedam**¹⁾ cety āgamāt |

1) LVP: 174, n. 4; de Jong 1978: 47.

§120 **aparijñātasya**_avidyāder **anupacchedam** pravāhavṛttim |

[LVP 174.12–175.2] api ca **kalpita_abhāva-bhāva-lakṣaṇāyās** ca **sūnyatāyāḥ** pareṇa bhava-
svarūpatām abhyupagacchatā katham abhāvasya bhāvatvam nābhyupagatam bhavati | bhāvatvāc
ca katham **asaṃskṛtatvam** sūnyatāyāḥ syāt |

§121 **kalpitasya** grāhyagrāhakadvayasya_ **abhāvo** yatra **bhāve** dvaya sūnye tal-
lakṣaṇāyāḥ sūnyatāyāḥ asaṃskṛtatvam yac chūnyatāyā uktam tan na syāt |

saptamañ || 7 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 8

[Po: 26b4–28b2; Ox: 32a4–34b2; R: 28b4–31a6]

Ad MMK VIII.1

[LVP 180.3–4] atrāha | vidyanta eva ¹⁾ vijñānādayaḥ saṃskṛtā dharmāḥ | **taddhetuka-karma-**
kārakasadbhāvāt || uktañ hi Bhagavatā |

avidyānugato 'yañ bhikṣavaḥ puruṣapudgalaḥ puṇyān api saṃskārānabhisamkaroti apuṇyān
api **aniñjyān** api saṃskārānabhisamkaroti ²⁾ ityādinā |

karmañāñ kārako vyapadiṣṭaḥ tatkarmaphalañ ca vijñānādikañ saṃskṛtam upadiṣṭaṃ |

1) LVP: saṃskṛtasvabhāvato. 2) Cf. Śikṣ: 223.1. (See LVP: 180, n.1.) and the SN II: 82 (See Yamaguchi
1949: 127, n. 4.).

§122 **taddhetukaḥ** saṃskārahetukaḥ | **karma**_iti śubhāśubhañ | rūpārūpya-
dhātūtpādakañ | karma_**aniñjyam** vā | akarmyatvāt | ejyakampane ity asmād dhātoḥ |

Ad MMK VIII.4ab

[LVP 182.8–11] saty eva hi hetor abhyupagame hetunā yan niṣpādyate tatkāryaṃ ca¹⁾ | tasya ca yo
niṣpādakas tatkāraṇam iti yujyate | tadyathā ghaṭasya **mṛdā** hetur ghaṭaḥ kāryaṃ tasya ca
cakrādayas sahaḥkari kāraṇam ||

1) Missing in LVP.

§123 **mṛdā**^[3b5] iti prathamā bahuvacanañ |

Ad MMK VIII.6cd

[LVP 184.11–185.2] tasmāñ niravaśeṣadoṣaviṣavṛkṣākaraabhūto 'yañ sanmārgāpavargāpavadi¹⁾
narakādi^[LVP 185] mahāpāyaprapātaprapatanahetur²⁾ dṛṣṭādrṣṭapadārthavirodhīti³⁾ kṛtvā sadbhir
asadbhūtaḥ kāraḥ **asadbhūtañ** karma **karotīti pakṣo nikṛṣṭa** eveti tyājyaḥ |

1) LVP: svargāpavargā[pa]vādī. 2) LVP: 'prapātava[r]tanahetur 3) LVP: dṛṣṭādrṣṭa[hetu]padārtha°.

§124 **asadbhūtaḥ sadbhūtañ karotīti pakṣo nikṛṣṭa** iti pratipāditaḥ | asadbhūte
asadbhūtañ karotīty atīvajaghanyo 'yañ |

Ad MMK VIII.5cd

[LVP 183.14] dharmādharmajanitam iṣṭhāniṣṭhaphalañ **sugatidurgatyor**¹⁾ dharmādharmaḥ
abhāve sati na syāt ||

1) Missing in Tib. See LVP: 183, n. 7.

§125 asya pakṣasya **durgati**-hetutvād apūrva tu **sugati**-hetutva |

Ad MMK VIII.11

[LVP 188.10–12] atrāha | kim avadhāritam etad bhagavatā¹⁾ na santi bhāvā iti || **na hi** | bhavatas tu sasvabhāvabhāvavādīnaḥ svabhāvasya bhāvānām vaidhuryāt sarvabhāvāpavādaḥ sambhāvyate | vyaṁ tu pratītyotpannatvāt sarvabhāvānām svabhāvam evaṁ nopalabhāmahe | tat kasyāpavādaṁ kariṣyāmaḥ ||

1) LVP: bhavatā.

§126 **na hi** iti siddhāntaḥ |

Ad MMK VIII.13

[LVP 189.11]

evaṁ vidyād upādānaṁ **vyutsargād** iti karmaṇaḥ | [MMK VIII.13ab]

...

[LVP 189.16–190.2] **vyutsargād** iti karmaṇaḥ kartuṣ ceti | itīśabdo hetuparāmarṣī | vyutsargo vyudāsaḥ | tataś cāyam artha upapadyate | yair eva hetubhiḥ kartuḥ karmaṇaś ca vyutsargo 'smābhir uktaḥ | tair eva hetubhir upādātā upādeyaṁ ca pratiśiddhaṁ veditavyaṁ |

§127 kartrādīnām **vyutsargān** nirāsād upādānam api nirastaṁ | jñeyaṁ | upa | ārthi | dādātōs takāraḥ |

aṣṭamaṁ || 8 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 9

[Po: 28b2–29b7; Ox: 34b2–36a6; R: 31a6–33a1]

Ad MMK IX.8d

[LVP 195.16–196.2] na ca yuktaṁ vaktuṁ | sa eva draṣṭā sa eva śroteti | yadi syāt tadā darśana-kriyārahitasyāpi śrotur draṣṭṛtvaṁ syāt | śravaṇakriyārahitasya api draṣṭuḥ śrotṛtvaṁ syāt | na caivaṁ dṛṣṭaṁ yad darśanakriyārahito 'pi draṣṭā syāt | śravaṇakriyārahitaś ca śroteti || ata evāha |

evaṁ caitan na yujyata || [MMK IX.8d] iti ||

pratikriyāṅ ca kārakabhedāt kuta **etad evaṁ** bhaviṣyatīti pratipādayann āha | evaṁ **caitan na yujyata** iti ||

§128 hatety atha | ya eva pudgalo dṛṣṭā sa eva śrotā syāt draṣṭṛrūpānuvartanāt | **na caītaḍ yujyata** ity asaṁ^[3b6]gataṁ | **etad evam** iti kartur ekatvaṁ | ātmā iti upādātā |

navamaṁ || 9 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 10

[Po: 29b7–32b3; Ox: 36a6–39b5; R: 33a1–36a13]

Ad MMK X.4

[LVP 205.5–6] sa eva doṣo **na ceṣyate**¹⁾ |

1) LVP vepate

§129 **na ceṣyate** | na calati |

Ad MMK X.5

[LVP 205.9–14]

anyo **na prāpsyate** 'prāpto na dhakṣyaty adahan punaḥ |

na nirvāsyaty anirvāṇaḥ sthāsyate vā svaliṅgavān || [MMK X.5]

yadīndhanād anyo 'gniḥ syāt | so 'nyatvād andhakāram ivendhanan **na prāpnuyāt** | na ca dhakṣyaty aprāptatvād dviprakṛṣṭadeśāvasthitam ivety abhiprāyaḥ | evaṁ cedhyamānam indhanam bhavatīti nopapannam eva | tataś cāgner nirvāṇam na syād | anirvāṇaś ca svaliṅgavān eva sthāsyati pradīpta ity arthaḥ ||

§130 **na prāpsyata** iti kartarī lyaḥ | **na prāpnuyād** ity arthakathanam | ananyatve ca doṣaḥ pūrvokto jñeyaḥ yathā mūle pañjikā nikṣepte | udakaṁ na dṛśyate pīḍite tu dṛśyate |

Ad MMK X.15

[LVP 213.16–214.1] tatra mṛddaṇḍacakrasūtrasalilakulālakaravyāyāmādayo ghaṭasya kāraṇa-
bhūtāḥ | ghaṭaḥ kāryabhūtāḥ | kapālādayo ^{[LVP 214] 1)} 'vayavabhūtāḥ | ghaṭo 'vayavī | pṛthu-**budhna**-
lambauṣṭhadīrghagrīvatvādīni²⁾ lakṣaṇāni | ghaṭo lakṣyabhūtāḥ³⁾ |

1) LVP: nīlādayo vā. 2) *budhna* is missing in Po. 3) LVP: lakṣyaḥ.

§131 **budhno** ghaṭamūlaṁ | talam ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK X.16: Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 217.7–10]

ima īdṛśu dharmmalakṣaṇā **buddha dīpaṅkaradarśane tvayā** |

anubuddha yathā tvayātmanā tatha bodhihi sarvadevamānuṣān || [Lalit XIII.118]

§132 **dīpaṅkaras** tathāgata-**darśane** sati **tvayā buddha**_iti buddhāḥ viditā |

daśamaṁ || 10 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 11

[Po: 32b3–33b7; Ox: 39b5–41a6; R: 36a13–38a1]

Ad MMK XI.1

[LVP 218.3–7] atrāha | vidyata evātmā saṁsārasadbhāvāt | yadi hy ātmā na syāt kasya pāñcagatike
saṁsāra **ājavanjavī**-bhāvena **janmamarāṇaparamparayā** saṁsaraṇaṁ syāt | uktaṁ hi bhagavatā |
anavarāgro hi bhikṣavo jātijarāmarāṇasaṁsāraḥ iti¹⁾ | avidyānivarāṇānāṁ sattvānāṁ
tṛṣṇāsaṁyojanānāṁ tṛṣṇā-**gardūla**²⁾-baddhānāṁ saṁsaratāṁ saṁdhāvatāṁ pūrvo koṭir na
prajñāyata iti ||³⁾

yadā ca bhagavadupadeśāt saṁsaro 'sti tadā saṁsartāpy asti sa cātmocyata iti ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) LVP: °gaṇḍula°. 3) See Yamaguchi 1949: 209–210, n. 2.

§133 **ājavanjavī**_ity asya vivaraṇaṁ | **janmamarāṇaṁ param**^[3b7]**param** | **gardūlaṁ**
gārddhyaṁ |

Ad MMK XI.4: Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 222.15–16]

yatha ukkhite loḍhammi ukkheve atthi kāraṇaṁ |
paḍaṇe kāraṇaṁ natthi aṇṇaṁ ukkhevakāraṇāt ||

§134 yad api **paḍaṇe kāraṇaṁ natthi**_ity uktaṁ tad apy anyat kāraṇaṇiṣeddhaparam
etat | udgama eva utpāda eva |

[LVP 223.4–5]

evame¹⁾ saṁkhatā dhammāḥ saṁbhavanti sakāraṇāḥ |
sa bhāva eva dhammāṇāṁ yaṁ **vibhūtti**²⁾ **samudgatāḥ** || iti ||

1) Po. eveme.

§135 **evame** evamime | **vibhūti** vināśaṁ gacchanti | **samudgatā** utpannaḥ |

Ad MMK XI.8: Quotation of the SR

[LVP 225.12–226.2]

ādikta śūnya **anāgata** dharmā **no gata asthita sthāna**viviktāḥ |
nityamu sāraka māyasabhāvāḥ śuddha viśuddha nabhopama sarvve || [SR XXXVII.18]
yaṁ ca pabhāṣati dharmu janasyo tañ ca na manyati so **kṣayatā**ya |
ādinirātmani sarvvini dharmās tāñś ca pabhāṣati no ca kṣayati || [SR XXXVII.24]

§136 **anāgata**_iti na kuto 'py āgataḥ **no gata**_iti na gatāḥ | **asthitatvena sthāna**-rahitāḥ |
akṣayatā nirvāṇaṁ |

ekādaśaṁ || 11 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 12

[Po: 33b7–34b7; Ox: 41a6–42b6; R: 38a1–39b2]

Ad MMK XII.2

[LVP 228.1–4]

svayaṁ kṛtaṁ yadi bhavet pratītya na tato bhavet |
skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi || [MMK XII.2]
(“tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi duḥkham ātmanā kṛtaṁ syāt tenaiva duḥkharūpeṇa tad eva duḥkhasvarūpan tataḥ pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt | hetupratyayān apekṣya saṁskṛtaṁ na syād ity abhiprāyaḥ svarūpato ’stivāt | na hy avidyamānena svarūpaṁ kriyata iti | pratītyasamutpannaṁ cedam | skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi⁽¹⁾ yasmād imān **māraṇāntikān** skandhān pratītyeme aupapattyaṁśīkāḥ skandhā utpadyante tasmāt svayaṁ kṛtaṁ duḥkham iti ||

(1) Ox: tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi +++++ syāt tenaiva duḥkhasvarūpeṇa tad eva duḥkhasvarūpaṁ tataḥ pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt sa syāt svarū++++tvāt | na hy avidyamānena svarūpaṁ kriyata iti | pratītyasamutpannaṁ cedam yasmāt skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi; R (de Jong 1978: 53): tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi duḥkham ātmanā kṛtaṁ syāt tenaiva duḥkhasvarūpeṇa tad eva duḥkhasvarūpaṁ kṛtaṁ syāt | tat pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt svarūpato ’stivāt | na hy avidyamānena svarūpaṁ kriyata iti | tac ca pratītyasamutpannaṁ bhaved yasmāt skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi; LVP: 228, n. 2.

§137 maraṇasyānte bhūtāḥ **māraṇāntikāḥ** |

Ad MMK XII.3

[LVP 229.1–6] idānīm **parakṛtam api** duḥkhaṁ yathā na sambhavati tathā pratipādayann āha |

yady amībhya ime ’nye syur ebhyo vāmī pare yadi |
bhavet parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ parair ebhir amī kṛtāḥ || [MMK XII.3]
yady amībhya māraṇāntikebhyaḥ skandhebhya ime¹⁾ aupapattyaṁśīkāḥ skandhā anye (“syur ebhyo⁽²⁾ vā aupapattyaṁśikebhya ime³⁾ māraṇāntikāḥ skandhāḥ pare syuḥ | syāt tadānīm parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ | na caiṣām **anyatvaṁ** drṣṭaṁ hetuphalasambandhāvasthānāt |

1) Missing in Ox. (2) Po. parebhya. (3) LVP: amī. See also n. 9.

§138 **parakṛtam api_iti** | svayaṁ kṛtatvābhāvena ^[3b8] tadapekṣam parakṛtatvam api nāsti |
anyatvaṁ tattvataḥ paratvaṁ |

Ad MMK XII.5

[LVP 231.12–14] idānīm yaś ca dadāty asāv api nāstīty āha |
parapudgalajaṁ duḥkhaṁ yadi kaḥ parapudgalaḥ |
vinā duḥkhena yaḥ kṛtvā parasmai **prahīṇoti** tat || [MMK XII.5*]¹⁾

1) The verse numbers from here follow those of Ye 2011a.

§139 **prahīṇoti** dadāti |

Ad MMK XII.6

[LVP 232.5–8] yadi devapudgaladuḥkhaṁ manuṣyapudgalena kṛtatvāt parakṛtaṁ bhavati | nanu manuṣyapudgalasya svayamkṛtam eva tad bhavati | etac ca nāstīty uktam | ataḥ¹⁾ svayaṁ kṛtasyāprasiddher yadā manuṣyapudgalena svayaṁ tadduḥkhaṁ **na kṛtam** tadā kutaḥ parapudgalasya devākhyasya tadduḥkhaṁ parakṛtaṁ bhaviṣyatīti | ato 'pi parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ na sambhavati ||

1) LVP: tataḥ.

§140 **na kṛta**_ity akṛte |

MMK XII.8cd

[LVP 233.9]

parākārāsvayamkāraṁ duḥkhaṁ **āhetukaṁ** kutaḥ || [MMK XII.8cd] iti |

§141 ahetukam eva_ **āhetukaṁ** ||

dvādaśam || 12 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 13

[Po: 34b8–35b¹; Ox: 42b6–45a1; R: 39b2–41b6]

MMK XIII.1

[LVP 237.9–10]

tanmrṣā moṣadharmam **yad** Bhagavān ity abhāṣata |
sarve ca moṣadharmāṇaḥ saṁskārās tena te mrṣāḥ || [MMK XIII.1]

§142 **yad** iti yadā | yadīti tadā |

MMK XIII.8

[LVP 247.1–2]

śūnyatā sarvadṛṣṭinām proktā niḥsaraṇam jinaiḥ |
yeṣāṁ tu śūnyatādrṣṭis tān asādhyān **babhāṣire** || [MMK XIII.8]
Po: lacunae (LVP 246.4–252.8). Ox: missing due to damage of the folio.

§143 **babhāṣire** uktavantaḥ ||

trayodaśam || 13 ||

¹ MS lacunae 36bR =LVP 246. –252.8.

Ad Pras Chapter 14

[Po: 35b7*-36b2; Ox: 45a1-46b6; R: 41b6-43b1]

Ad MMK XIV.6

[LVP 253.1-4]

yady anyad anyad anyasmād anyasmād apy ṛte bhavet |

tad anyad anyad anyasmād ṛte nāsti ca nāsty atah || [MMK XIV.6]

eko 'trānyaśabda upadarśane | aparas cārthāntaraparāmarśe | anyaś ca **prasiddhoccāraṇa**¹⁾ iti
anyaśabdatrayopādānaṃ |

1) LVP: °occāraṇam.

§144 **prasiddhoccāraṇaḥ** | avadhirūpaḥ ||

caturdaśam || 14 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 15

[Po: 36b2-38b8; Ox: 46b6-50b2; R: 43b1-47a5]

Ad MMK XV.2ab

[LVP 260.3-6]

svabhāvaḥ kṛtako nāma bhaviṣyati punaḥ katham | [MMK XV.2ab]

kṛtakaś ca svabhāvaś ceti parasparaviruddhatvād asaṃgatārtham etat¹⁾ || iha hi svo bhāvaḥ
svabhāva iti vyutpatter yaḥ kṛtakaḥ padārthaḥ sa loke naiva svabhāva iti vyapadiśyate tadyathā
apām auṣṇyaṃ **dhātu-piśāca**-prayatna-**niṣpāditaḥ karketana**²⁾ ādīnām **padmarāgādi-bhāvaś** ca |
yas tv akṛtakaḥ sa svabhāvas tadyathāgner auṣṇyaṃ jātānām padmarāgādīnām **padmarāgādi-**
bhāvaś³⁾ ca |

1) LVP: eva tat. 2) LVP: karkeṭana°. 6) =Po, Ox.; LVP, R: °svabhāvaś.

§145 **dhātur** gairikādis tena **niṣpāditaḥ** | **karketana**-maṇe **padmarāgādi**_iti **bhāvaḥ** |
piśācena ca manuṣyasya tathābhāvaḥ svabhāvaḥ | kalpitādīḥ |

Quotation from the Laṅkā

[LVP 262.4-5]

na svabhāvo na vijñaptir na ca **vastu** na cālayaḥ |

bālair vikalpitā hy ete śavabhūtaiḥ kutārkikaiḥ || [Laṅkā III.48] iti |

§146 **vastu** vijñapter ālāmbanaṃ |

Ad MMK XV.5

[LVP 267.1–6]

bhāvasya ced aprasiddhir abhāvo naiva sidhyati |
bhāvasya hy anyathābhāvam abhāvaṁ bruvate janāḥ || [MMK XV.5]
iha hi yadi bhāvo nāma kaścīd abhaviṣyat syāt tasmād¹⁾ anyathābhāvād abhāvaḥ | **ghaṭādayo** hi²⁾
vartamānāvasthāyāḥ pracyutāḥ santo 'nyathābhāvam āpannā abhāva-**dhvani**-vācyā bhavanti loke |
yadā tv amī ghaṭādayo bhāvarūpatvenaivāsiddhās tadā kuto 'vidyamānasvabhāvānām
(...anyathātvambhava ity ucyate...³⁾) | ato 'bhāvo 'pi nāsti |

* Missing in Ox.

1) LVP, R: tasyā. 2) Po: pi. 3) LVP: anyathātvam iti.

§147 ^[4a1] **ghaṭādiḥ dhvani**-śabdaḥ

Ad MMK XV.11

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 275.6–10] ata evoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |
sasāmkhyaulūkyanirgranthapudgalaskandhavādinam |
pṛccha lokam yadi vadaty astināstivyatikramam || [RĀ I.61]
dharmā-yautakam ity asmān nāstyastivvyatikramam¹⁾ |
viddhi gambhīram ity uktaṁ buddhānām śāsanāmṛtam || [RĀ I.62] iti ||
1) Ox. nāstyastivvyatikramam.

§148 **dharmāṇām yautakam** asādhāraṇam |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 276.4–8] yathoktam ārya-Samādhirāje¹⁾ |
nītārthasūtrānta-viśeṣa **jānātī** yathopadiṣṭām sugatena sūnyatām |
yasmīn punaḥ pudgalasatvapuruṣo neyārthatām jānati sarvadharmān || [SR VII.5]
1) Ox, R: āryasamādhirājabhaṭṭārake.

§149 sūnyā yo jānāti sa **nītārthasūtrāntān jānātī** |

pañcadaśam || 15 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 16

[Po: 38b8–41b8; Ox: 50b2–55a3; R: 47a5–51b8]

Ad MMK XVI.1

[LVP 281.3–282.4] athāpi syād anityā eva santo hetuphalasambandhaparamparayāvicchinna-kramāḥ santānena ca¹⁾ [LVP 282] pravartamānāḥ saṃskārāḥ saṃsarantīti || etad api nopapadyate | kutaḥ | yat tāvad utpadyate kāryaṃ tasya saṃsāro nāsti kutaścīd **anāgamanāt** kvacic cāgamanāt | yac ca kāraṇaṃ²⁾ naṣṭaṃ tasyāpi saṃsāro nāsti kutaścīd **anāgamanāt** kvacic cāgamanāt | saṃskāramātravyatirekenātītānāgatayor asiddhatvāt | naṣṭājātatvenāvidyamānatvāt ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: kārakān.

§150 **anāgamanād** iti gamanābhāvād |

Ad MMK XVI.4: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 289.5–14] tathārya-Samādhirāje¹⁾ |

paramārthasatyā supinena **samaṃ nirvvāṇa** supinasamamotarati |

mana evam **otarati yena vidū** manaḥsamvaraḥ kathitu śreṣṭha ayaṃ || [SR XXXVIII.91]

tathā |

nirodhasatyam supinaṃ yathaiva supinasvabhāvām atha nirvṛtiṃ ca |

yena iha **vācotari** bodhisatvo 'yaṃ khu so vuccati vācasamvaraḥ || [SR XXXVIII.70]

1) Ox, R, LVP: °āryasamādhirājabhaṭṭārake.

§151 **samaṃ** tulyatā | **otarati** avatarati | gacchati **yena** avatāraṇena **vidū** paṇḍīto bhavati | **nirodhasatyam** hetubhūtaḥ **nirvāṇam** phalabhūtam | **yena vācā-uttarī** uttārayati saṃsārāt |

Ad MMK XVI.9: Quotation from the Dhyāyitamūṣṭi-sūtra

[LVP 297.1–3] tasyaivaṃ bhavati | (‘yan nv¹⁾ ahaṃ samudayaṃ prajaheyaṃ | sa sarva-dharmebhyo²⁾ **'rttīyate**³⁾ **jehrīyate** **vitari** vijugupsata (‘uttrasyati saṃtrasyati⁴⁾ saṃtrāsam āpadyate || tasyaivam bhavati | iyam eṣāṃ dharmāṇāṃ sāksātkriyā | idaṃ samudayaprahāṇaṃ yad idaṃ ebhya dharmebhyo 'rttīyanā⁵⁾ vijugupsanā ||

(1) Po: ya tv. 2) Ox, LVP: ebhya. 3) = Ox; Po: 'tīryate; R (de Jong 1978, ibid.); 'ttīyate; LVP: ātīryate

(4) Ox: uttrasati saṃtrāsati.; R: utrasati saṃtrāsati. 5) = Po, Ox.; R (de Jong 1978, ibid.); 'ttīyanā.

§152 **arttīyate** lajjate | **jehrīyate** atyarthaṃ lajjate | **vitari** prakāśa^[4a2]yati |

[LVP 297.6–9] tasyaivam bhavati | (‘yan nūnam¹⁾ ahaṃ mārgam bhāvayeyaṃ | sa eko rahogatas tān dharmān manasikurvan śamathaṃ pratilabhate | tasya tena nirvitsahagatena manasikāreṇa śamatha utpadyate | tasya sarvadharmeṣu cittāṃ na pralīyate²⁾ **prativahati** pratyudāvartate arttīyate³⁾ jehrīyate | anabhinandanācittam utpadyate |

(1) Po: yat tūnam. (2) LVP: pra[ti]līyate. 3) =Po, Ox.; R: ustīryate; LVP: [tebhyaś cā]tīryate.

§153 **pratīhata** nirākaroti |

[LVP 297.9–298.4] tasyaivam bhavati | mukto 'smi sarvaduḥkhebhyo | na mama ^[LVP 298] bhūya uttari
kiñcit karaṇīyam | arhan nasmīty ātmānaṁ saṁjānāti | sa maraṇakālasamaya utpattim ātmano
samanupaśyati | tasya **kāṁkṣā** ca vicikitsā ca bhavati buddhabodhau | sa vicikitsāpatitaḥ kālagato
mahānirayeṣu prapatati || tat kasya hetoḥ | yathāpīdam anutpannān dharmān **kalpayitvā**¹⁾
[tathāgate vicikitsāṁ vimatiṁ cotpādayati ||]

1) = Ox, R.; Po: vikapayitvā.

§154 **kāṁkṣā** | vaimukhyaṁ | **kalpayitvā** 'nutpannā na karoti |

[LVP 298.13–15] sa na kañcid dharmam (**āyūhati niryūhati**¹⁾) tasyaivam anāyūhato 'niryūhatas
traidhātuke cittāṁ na sajjati | ajātaṁ sarvaṁ²⁾ traidhātukaṁ samanupaśyatīti vistaraḥ ||

(1) LVP: āvyūhati niryūhati. 2) R, LVP: sarvaḥ

§155 na svarūpataḥ | **āyūhati** | grihṇāti | āsaktiṁ karotīty arthaḥ | **niryūhati** | tyajati |

Ad MMK XVI.10: Quotation from the Māradamana-sūtra

[LVP 299.11–300.3] ata evoktaṁ ārya-Māradamanasūtre | atha mañjuśrīḥ kumārabhūtas tasyāṁ
velāyāṁ tathārūpaṁ samanvāharaṁ¹⁾ samanvāharati sma | yan māraḥ pāpīyān **indra**-kīla-
bandhanabaddho dharaṇītalaprapatita utkrośam¹⁾ utkrośati²⁾ sma | **gāḍha**-bandhanabaddho 'smi ||
mañjuśrīr āha | asti pāpīyann etasmād bandhanād anyad³⁾ gā^[LVP 300] dhatarāṁ bandhanaṁ yena
tvaṁ nityabaddho na punar badhyase | tat punaḥ katamad ('yad idam'⁴⁾ asmi
mānaviparyāsabandhanaṁ tṛṣṇā-**drṣṭi-bandhanaṁ** idaṁ pāpīyan bandhanaṁ | ato bandhād
anyad³⁾ gāḍhataram bandhanaṁ na samvidyate | tena tvaṁ nityabaddho na punar badhyase |
peyālam ||

1) Missing in Ox, R. 2) Ox. utkrośayati. 3) =Po, Ox; Missing in R and LVP. 4) Po: yadīdam.

§156 **indra**-yaṣṭeḥ mūlaṁ kāṣṭhena vaiṣṭayitvā yathā badhyate | **gāḍham** tadvat | **drṣṭā**
ca **drṣṭiś** ceti bandhanaṁ |

ṣoḍaśam || 16 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 17

[Po: 41b8–46b4; Ox: 55a3–62a4; R: 51b8–58b7]

Ad MMK XVII.2ab

[LVP 305.11–12] evaṁ tāvac **cittātmakam** evaikam **dharmam** vyavasthāpya **punar** api dvididham
Bhagavatā |

cetanā cetayitvā ca¹⁾ karmoktaṁ paramarṣiṇā | [MMK XVII.2ab]

1) Po: tu.

§157 **cetanā cetayitvā**_ityādinā **punaḥ** pakṣāntaram āha | **cittātmako dharmo** dviṭīyapakṣe **cetanā**-śabdenoktaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.3

[LVP 306.6–7]

tatra yac cetanety uktaṁ karma tan mānasam smṛtam |
cetayitvā ca¹ yat tūktaṁ (tat tu²) kāyikavācīkam || [MMK XVII.3]
1) Po. Ox: tu. 2) Po: tac ca.

[LVP 306.9–307.3] yat tu dvi^[LVP 307]tīyātaṁ cetayitvā ca karmety uktaṁ tat punaḥ kāyikaṁ vācīkaṁ ca¹ veditavyaṁ | evaṁ caivaṁ² ca **kāyavāgbhyāṁ** pravartīṣya ity evaṁ cetasā saṁcintya yat **kriyate** tac cetayitvā karmety ucyate || tat punar dvididhaṁ kāyikaṁ vācīkaṁ ca | kāyavācor bhavatvāt taddhāreṇa ca niṣṭhāgamanāt |

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: caiva.

§158 parapratiṭīyakaḥ | **kāya**^[4a3]**vāgv**yāpāro | vijñaptiḥ | sā **kāyavāgbhyāṁ kriyate** |

Ad MMK XVII.5

[LVP 308.4–8] yathā caiṣa¹ vijñapter dvidhābheda evam avijñapter api² | aviratīlakṣaṇā avijñaptayo viratīlakṣaṇāś ceti kṛtvā | tatrāvīratīlakṣaṇā avijñaptayaḥ | tadyathā³ | adyaprabhṛti mayā prāṇīnaṁ hatvā cauryaṁ kṛtvā jīvikā parikalpayitavyeti pāpakarmābhyupagamakṣaṇāt prabhṛti tadakāriṇo 'py³ akuśalakarmābhyupagamahetukāḥ satata-**samītam** avijñaptayaḥ samupajāyante |

1) LVP: caītaḍ. 2) Po: iti. 3) Po: tathā. 3) Missing in R.

§159 **samītam** avicchinnaṁ |

[LVP 309.1] etā¹ **rūpa-kriyā**-svabhāvā api satyo vijñaptivat | parān **na vijñāpayanti**²_ity avijñaptayaḥ ||

1) Missing in Po. Ox: tā etā. 2) = Po, Ox.; LVP: vijñāpayanti

§160 **rūpasya kriyā** anyato nivartanaṁ | *tat tv abhāvā rūpaskandhāntargatāpīty arthaḥ* | **na vijñāpayanti** | na bodhayanti |

MMK XVII.4

[LVP 307.6–7]

vāg viṣpando 'viratayo yās cāvijñaptisaṁjñitāḥ |
avijñaptaya evānyāḥ smṛtā viratayas tathā || [MMK XVII.4]

§161 karmaprabhedavyākhyānaṁ **vāg viṣpanda** ityādinā_uktaṁ | parāniṣṭhitaṁ niṣpāditaṁ niṣpāditarūpaṁ yeṣāṁ |

Ad MMK XVII.14

[LVP 317.4–9]

pattraṁ yathā **'vipranāśas** tatha-**rṇam** iva karma ca |
caturvidho dhātutaḥ sa prakṛtyāvyākṛtaś ca saḥ || [MMK XVII.14]

iha kuśalaṁ karma kṛtaṁ sadutpādānantaram eva nirudhyate na ca tasmin niruddhe phalābhāva-
prasaṅgaḥ | yasmād yadaiva tatkarṁmotpadyate tadaitasya karmaṇo 'vipraṇāśākhyo'¹⁾ viprayukto
dharmāḥ kartuḥ saṁtāne samupajāyate **ṛṇapattrasthānīyaḥ** | tad evaṁ pattraṁ yathā 'vipraṇāśas
tathā veditavyaḥ | yasya cāsāv avipraṇāśākhyo dharmā utpadyate | ṛṇam iva tat **karma** veditavyaṁ |

NB. Po is missing.

1) de Jong 1978: 221.

§162 yo nirupapādukādiś **caturvidhaḥ** | **ṛṇapattrasthānīyaṁ avipraṇāśaḥ** ṛṇasthānīyaṁ
karma |

MMK XVII.15cd

[LVP 320.4]

tasmād avipraṇāśena **jāyate** karmāṇāṁ phalam || [MMK XVII.15cd]

NB. Missing in Po.

§163 **jāyate** | janyate |

MMK XVII.16

[LVP 320.8–9]

prahāṇataḥ praheyaḥ syāt karmaṇaḥ saṁkrameṇa vā |

yadi doṣāḥ prasajyeraṁs tatra karma-**vadha**_ādayaḥ || [MMK XVII.16]

§164 **vadho** nāśaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.20

[LVP 323.9] **atrocyate**

§165 **atro**^[4a4]**cyata** ity ācāryaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.32: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 331.7–332.11] uktaṁ cārya-Samādhiraḥ |

yadā sugata kathān katheti nātho **vīthī**-gato manujān kṛpāyamānaḥ |

nirmitu jinu tatra nirmiṇitvā vicarati teṣa praṇītabuddhadharmān || [SR X.39]

^[LVP 332] prāṇīśatasahasraṁ saṁśrunitvā praṇīdadhicittu varāgrabuddhajñāne |

kada vā labhi jñānam eva rūpaṁ āśayu jñātva jino 'sya vyākaroti || [SR X.41]

raśmīśatasahasra aprameyān **avisīri** pādātalehi dharmmarājā

sarvvi niriya śītalā bhavantī dukha aviparīta sukhaṁ ca vedayante || [SR X.87]

dharmu daśabalaprabhāṣitāto **maru**manujāna **viśuddha** bhoti cakṣur | [SR X.88ab]

ityādiḥ |

§166 **vīthī** | maṇḍapādiḥ | **avisīri** niḥsāritavān | **maru** | devaḥ **viśuddha**_iti
prāptajñānatvāt |

Abridgement of the Vimalakīrtinirdeśa

[LVP 333.6–9] tathārya-Vimalakīrtinirdeśe¹⁾ | **tannirmita**-bodhisattvena gandhasugandhāyām lokadhātos tatra ye tathāgatopabhuktaśeṣaṁ bhojanam ānītaṁ nānāvyañjanakhādyādi-saṁprayuktaṁ pṛthak pṛthag vividharasam ekabhojanena sarvaṁ tac chrāvaka-bodhisattvasaṅgharājarājāmātyapurohitāntaḥpuradāvārikasārthavāhādījanapadaṁ saṁtarpya prītyākāraṁ nāma mahāsamādhiṁ lambhayāmāseti ||

Cf. *VkN* MS 54a6–58a1. (SG on Buddhist Sanskrit Literature 2004: 356–377.). Incidentally, we find no reference to the meditation (samādhi) called “prītyākāra” in the extant MS of the *VkN*. (See *ibid.* 23.)

1) Po: yathā°.

§167 **tannirmito** vimalakīrtinirmitaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.33: uotation from the KP

[LVP 337.3–6] Bhagavān āha | tathā¹⁾ hy ete kāśyapa bhikṣava ābhimānikā imām anāsravām śīlaviśuddhiṁ nāvataranti nāvagāhante nādhimucyante uttrasyanti santrasyanti santrāsam āpadyante | gambhīraḥ kāśyapa **gāthābhinirhāraḥ** gambhīrā ca buddhānām Bhagavatām bodhiḥ | sā na śakyā ’navaropitakuśalamūlaiḥ satvaiḥ pāpamitrapariḡhītair anadhimuktibahulair adhimoktuṁ ||

NB. KP §139–141.

1) Po: yathā.

§168 **gāthā-abhinirhāro** gāthāḥ |

[LVP 337.7–9] api caitāni kāśyapa pañca bhikṣuśatāni kāśyapasya tathāgatasya **pravacane** anyatīrthikaśrāvakā¹⁾ abhūvan | tair eva tasya kāśyapasya tathāgatasyāntikād **upārambhā**bhiprāyair eṣā dharmadeśanā śrutā śrutvā caikacittaprasādo labdhaḥ |

1) Po: °tīrthikā.

§169 **pravacane** pravacanasamaye | **upārambho** vādaḥ |

[LVP 337.12–338.3] tāny etāni kāśyapa pañca¹⁾ bhikṣuśatāni dṛṣṭi²⁾-**praskandhāni** imān gambhīrān dharmadeśanām nāvataranti nāvagāhante nādhimucyante uttrasyanti santrasyanti santrāsam āpadyante | kṛtaṁ punar eṣām anayā dharmadeśanayā **parikarma** na bhūyo durgativinipātaṁ gamiṣyanti | ebhir eva ca skandhaiḥ parinirvāsyanti ||

1) Po: ṅca.

2) Po: dṛṣṭāni.

§170 **praskandhāny** abhibhūtāni | **parikarma** | paripākaḥ |

[LVP 338.4–5] atha khalu Bhagavān āyusmantaṁ Subhūtim āmantrayate sma | gaccha subhūte etān bhikṣūn **saṁjñāpaya** || Subhūtir āha | Bhagavata eva tāvad ete bhāṣitaṁ **vilomayanti** | kaḥ punar vādo mama ||

§171 **saṁjñāpaya** bodhaya | **vilomayanti** | prakṣipanti |

[LVP 49.10–11] āha | **dharsito** yuṣmābhir māraḥ | āhuḥ | skandhamārānupalambdhitāḥ |

NB KP § 148. See LVP 339, n. 1 and de Jong 1978: 223–224.

§172 **dharsito** ’vayānitaḥ |

saptadaśam || 17 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 18

[Po: 46b4–52b6; Ox: 62a4–7²; R: 58b7–68a12]

Ad MMK XVIII.1

Quotaton of MA VI.120

[LVP 340.7–13; N 108.7–10 (§2)] tattvāvatāraḥ punaḥ |
sakāyadrṣṭiprabhavān aśeṣān¹ kleśānś ca (...doṣānś ca...²) dhiyā vipaśyan |
ātmanam **asyā** viṣayaṁ ca buddhvā yogī karoty ātmaniṣedham eva || [MA VI.120]
ityādinā Madhyamakāvatārād anveśyaḥ sākṣepaparihāreṇa ||
1) Po: ʔeṣā. (2) Missing in Po.

§173 **asyāḥ** | satkāyadrṣṭeḥ |

Quotaton of MA VI.127–8

[LVP 342.4–14; N 110:6–13 (in §6)] kiñca |
skandhā ātmā ced atas tadbahutvād ātmānaḥ syus te 'pi bhūyāmsa eva |
dravyaṅ ca ātmā prāpnuyāt **tādṛśaś** ca dravye vṛttau **vaiparītyaṁ ca na syāt** || [MA VI.127]
ātmocchedī nirvṛtau **syād** avaśyan **nāśotpādī** nirvṛteḥ prāk kṣaṇeṣu |
kartur nāśāt tatphalābhāva eva bhuñjītānyenārjitaṁ karma cānyaḥ || [MA VI.128]
ityādinā sākṣepaparihāreṇa vihitavicārād ayaṁ pakṣo boddhavya iti neha punar vistaraḥ prapañca
ārabhyate ||

§174 **dravyaṅ ca**_i^[4a5]ti | skandhānāṁ dravyarūpatvāt **tādṛśa** ātmaadarśanasya
vaiparītya adṛṣṭatvaṁ **na syāt** | nirvāṇe **ātmā-ucchedī syāt** | ātmaadarśanasya
saṁsārāvāhātmbhāvam vinā abhāvābhāvāt | **nāśotpādī** iti | skandhasvabhāvavāt |

On the Outsider's View about the Ātman

[LVP 344.9–345.3; N 112.5–10 (in §9)] satyaṁ **uśanti** tīrthikāḥ skandhavyatiriktasya lakṣaṇam | na
punas te svarūpata ātmānam upalabhya tasya lakṣaṇam ācakṣate | kiṁ tarhi yathāvad-
upādāyaprajñāptyarthānavagamena nāmamātrakam evātmānaṁ **trāsād apratipadyamānāḥ**
saṁvṛtisatyād api paribhraṣṭā mithyākalpanayaiva keva^[LVP 345]lam anumānābhāsa-
mātravipralabdhaḥ santo mohāt parikalpayanty ātmānaṁ tasya ca lakṣaṇam ācakṣate | teṣāṁ ca
Karmākāraparīkṣādiṣv ātmopādānayoḥ parasparāpekṣikīṁ siddhiṁ bruvatā saṁvṛtyāpi
pratiśedho vihita eva ||

§175 **uśanti** icchanti | ātmabhāvena paralaukiko nāstīti **trāsaḥ** | **apratipadyamānā**
svīkurvantāḥ |

² 64a–82b are missing.

Ad MMK XVIII.2ab

Quotation of the RĀ I.29

[LVP 346.4–347.3; N 113.12–14 (in §10)] yathoktaṁ Ratnāvālyāṁ |
ahaṁkārodbhavāḥ skandhāḥ so 'haṁkāro 'nrto 'rthataḥ |
bījaṁ yasyāṅṛtaṁ tasya **prarohaḥ** satyataḥ kutaḥ || [RĀ I.29]

§176 **praroha** uttarottarakāryaṁ |

Figure of Mirage

[LVP 346.9–13; N 114.2–7 (in §11)] yathaiva hi grīṣma_avasāna-māsoditasya¹⁾ vigatavighana-
nabhomadhyadeśam **ācīkraṁsor** īṣat parībhraśyataś ca paṭutarahutabhugvitatasphuliṅgān iva
virūkṣataramahīmaṅḍalaottāpanaparān **pradīptakiraṇasya** kiraṇān pratītya virūkṣataram
avanideśam cāsādyā viparītaṁ ca darśanam apekṣya salilākārā marīcayā upalabhyamānā
vidūradeśāvasthitānām janmavatām atiprasannābhiniḥlajalākāraṁ pratyayam ādadhati na tu tat
samīpagatānām |

(1) LVP: grīṣme madhyāhṅnakāla_avasānam āsāditasya. See N: 114, n.1 and 185, n.1.

§177 **avasānam** paryantaḥ | **aticīkraṁsor** atikramitum icchoḥ | **pradīpta**^[4a6] **kiraṇa** syād
iti asya |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 347.4–10; N 114.11–115.6 (in §11)] yathoktam ācāryapādaiḥ ||
dūrād ālokitaṁ rūpam āsannair dṛśyate sphuṭaṁ |
marīcir yadi vāri syād āsannaiḥ kiṁ na gṛhyate || [RĀ I.52]
dūrībhūtair yathā bhūto loko 'yaṁ dṛśyate tathā |
na dṛśyate **tadāsannair animitto marīcivat** || [RĀ I.53]
marīcis toyasadrśī yathā nāmbho **na cārthataḥ** |
skandhās tathātmasadrśā nātmāno nāpi te 'rthataḥ || [RĀ I.54] iti ||

§178 **tadāsannais** tattvāsannaiḥ | **animitto** 'nutpannaḥ | **na cārthata** iti paramārthato
marīcīkāpi | (‘ātmanīnam iti khaḥ...¹⁾) |

(1) See N: 32 in which the similarity to Pāṇini V.1.9 is pointed out.

Ad MMK XVIII.4

[LVP 349.11–14; N 117.4–7 (in §14)] satkāyadrṣṭimūlakāḥ satkāyadrṣṭisamudayāḥ satkāyadrṣṭi-
hetukāḥ sarvakleśāḥ sūtra uktāḥ | ¹⁾ sā ca satkāyadrṣṭir ātmātmīyānupalambhāt prahīyate |
tatprahāṅc ca **kāmopādāna-dṛṣṭi-śīlavrata-ātmavāda-upādāna** ākhyam upādānacatuṣṭayaṁ
prahīyate | upādānakṣayāc ca janmanaḥ punar-**bhava**-lakṣaṇasya kṣayo bhavati ||

1) Ox is missing hereafter.

§179 **mūlakaḥ samudayā**dir uddeśādīnā jñeyaḥ | **kāmopādānām** viṣayasvīkāraḥ | **dṛṣṭir**
mithyādrṣṭiḥ | **śīlavratam** ahetau hetubuddhiḥ | **ātmavāda** ātmābhyupagamaḥ |
upādāne | ukta lakṣaṇe | **bhavo** jananābhimukhaṁ karma |

Ad MMK XVIII.5

Quotation from the PP

[LVP 351.15–352.6; N 120.1–11 (§20)] ācārya-Bhāvivekas tu śrāvaka-pratyekabuddhānām **yathoditaṃ** śūnyatādhiḡamam apratipadyamāna evaṃ varṇayati |

aparāparotpannapratikṣaṇaviśārūsaṃskāra-kāla-pamātram anātmānātmīyam avalokayata āryaśrāvakasyāpy ātmātmīyavastvabhāvād dharmamātram idaṃ jāyate mriyate ceti darśanam utpadyate | ahaṃkāra-ṣayā hy ātmā tadabhāvāt tadapravṛttiḥ | tadabhāvād eva ca na kasyacid ādhyātmikaṃ bhāyaṃ vā vastv astīti mamakārānupapatter nirmamo nirahaṃkāro **'ham iti na svarūpaviniścitiḥ** upajāyate 'nyatra vyavahārasaṃketāt | prāḡ evajātasāṃskāradarśinām nirvikalpaprajñācāravihāriṇām mahābodhisattvānām iti | ata āha | nirmamo nirahaṃkāro yaś ca so 'pi na vidyata [MMK XVIII.3ab] iti ||

Cf. PP D183b4–7.

§180 **yathoditam** ity anutpādarūpaṃ | anyena tu rūpe^[4a7]ṇa tathāgatasya mahatvaṃ | prāḡ evātiśayenaiva **aham iti na svarūpaviniścitiḥ** |

[LVP 352.7–353.2; N 121.1–4 (in §21)] tad ayam ācāryō yathāivaṃvidhe viśaye nācāryapādīya-matānūvartī tathā pratipāditaṃ madhyamakāvātāre |

^[LVP 353] dūraṃgamāyāṃ tu **dhiyādhika** [MA I.8d]

ity atreti na punas taddūṣaṇe yatna āsthīyate ||

§181 **ācārya** iti Bhāvivekaḥ | śrāvakād bodhisatva **dhiyādhikaḥ** |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 353.7–354.2; N 121.9–14 (in §21)] āha ca¹⁾

yo icchatī sugataśrāvaka 'ham bhavyeṃ pratyekabuddha bhavyeṃ¹⁾ tatha dharmarājo |

imu kṣānti nāgata **na śakyati**²⁾ prāpuṇetur **yatha ārapāragamanāya** atīradarśīti || [Rgs II.4]

(1) Rgs: bhaviyāṃ. i 2) Po: śīkṣati.

§182 **imām** anutpattikadharmakṣānti naiḥsvabhāvya-lakṣaṇām | anāgata | anāgamyā | **na śakyati** srāvakādīvaṃ prāptuṃ | **yatha ārapāragamanāya**_iti | yathā apārapāra-gamanāya |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 354.9–355.3; N 122.8–12 (in §22)] tathārya-Samādhirāje |

kṣṇaśubhaṃ ca na naśyati karma ātmanaḥ kṛtva ca vedayitavyam¹⁾ |

^[LVP 355] no ('pi tu²⁾ **samkrami karmaphalasyo** no ca ahetuka pratyānubhoti || [SR XXXVII.35] iti

vistaraḥ ||

1) Po: veditavyaṃ. (2) See N, n. 14 and c.

§183 nāpi **karmaphalasya samkramaṇaṃ** |

Ad MMK XVIII.6

Cārvāka's View

[LVP 356.1–357.6; N 123.15–125.3 (§24)] atra cāyam abhiprāyaḥ | **iha** ye cātmātmīyāsadviparyāsa-kudarśanaghanatimirapaṭalāvachchādītāśeṣabuddhinayanatayā laukikāvadātadarśanaviśayānati-krāntam api bhāvajātam apaśyanto vyavahārasatyāvasthitā eva santaḥ kṣītisalilajvalana-pavanābhīdhānatattvamātrānuvarṇanaparā mūlādanodaka-**kiṇvādi**-dravyaviśeṣaparipākamātra-pratyayotpannamada-**mūrcchādisāmarthya**-viśeṣānugata-**madya**-pānopalambhavad **kalalādi-mahābhūta**-paripākamātrasambhūtā eva buddhīr anuvarṇayantaḥ pūrvāntāparāntāpavāda-pravṛttāḥ santaḥ paralokam ātmānam cāpavadante | nāsty ayaṁ loko nāsti paraloko nāsti sukṛtaduṣkṛtānām karmāṇām phalavipāko nāsti sattva upapāduka ity ādinā | tad apavādāc ca svargāpavargaviśiṣṭeṣṭaphalaviśeṣākṣeparānīmukhāḥ satatasamitam akuśalakarmābhisamkāra-pravṛttā narakādīmāhāprapātapatanābhīmukhāḥ || teṣām tad asaddṛṣṭinivṛttyartham caturaśīticitaccaritasahasrabhedabhinnasya sattvadhātor yathāśayānuvartakair aśeṣasattva-dhātūttāraṅkṣiptapratijñāsampādanataparaiḥ prajñopāyamahākaruṇāsambhārapuraḥsarair nirupamānaikajagadbandhubhir niravaśeṣakleśamahāvīdyādhicikitsakair mahāvaidyārājabhūtair hīnamadhyotkṛṣṭavineyajana **anujighṛkṣā**yā hīnānām vineyānām akuśalakarmakāriṇām akuśalād vinivartayitum buddhair Bhagavadbhiḥ kvacid

ātmety api prajñapitam | [MMK XVIII.6a]

lokavyavasthāpitam | **ahetuvāda**pratiśedhopapattiś ca Karmakāraparīkṣāto

nāpy ahetutaḥ [MMK I.1d]

ity ato Madhyamakāvatārāc ca vistareṇa veditavyeti tatpratiśedhārtham neha punar yatna āsthīyate ||

§184 **iha** ityādinā Cārvākamatam āha^[4a8] yathā **kiṇvādayaḥ** pratyekam asamarthām iti patitās tu **mūrchādisāmarthyā**yuktaṁ **madya** janayanti | tadvat **kalalādimahābhūta**ni vijñānam janayanti | **anujighṛkṣā** | anugrahecchā | **ahetuvādinam** api prati tadavastha eva karmaphalādyabhāvaḥ ity āha |

Another Interpretation

[LVP 360.3–8; N 127.8–16 (in §28)] atha vāyam anyo 'rthaḥ |

ātmety api prajñapitam [MMK XVIII.6a]

Sāmkhyādibhiḥ | pratikṣaṇavinaśvarāṇām saṁskārāṇām karmaphalasaṁbandhābhāvam utprekṣya |

anātmety api darśitam | [MMK XVIII.6b]

Lokāyatikair upapattyātmānam saṁsartāram apaśyadbhiḥ |

etāvān eva puruṣo yāvād indriyagocaraḥ |

bhadre **vṛkapadam** hy etad yad vadanti bahuśrutāḥ || [Lokatattvanirṇaya 113]

ityādinā ||

§185 ahetv iti **vṛkapadam** | bhayodbhāvamātram |

Quotation from the *Tathāgataḡuhya-sūtra*

[LVP 361.3–9; N 128.4–12 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | upāśama upāśama iti kulaputrocyaṭe | kleśopāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | kleśopāśama iti **saṃkalpa-vikalpa-parikalpa** upāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | saṃkalpavikalpaparikalpa_upāśama iti **saṃjñā**-manasikāropāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | saṃjñāmanasikāropāśama iti viparyāśopāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | viparyāśopāśama iti **hetvārambaṇa**_upāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | hetvārambaṇa_upāśama iti avidyābhavatrṣṇā_upāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | avidyābhavatrṣṇopāśama iti ahaṃkāramamakāropāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | ahaṃkāramamakāropāśama iti ucchedaśāśvatadrṣṭyupāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ | ucchedaśāśvatadrṣṭyupāśama iti satkāyadrṣṭyupāśamasyaitad adhivacanāṃ ||

§186 **saṃkalpaḡ** sāmānyena | **vikalpo** viśeṣeṇa | **parikalpo** niścayena | **saṃjñā**_iti | yan nimittīkr̥tam **ahaṃkāraḡ** | **he**^[4b1]tuś ca **ālambanañ** ca |

[LVP 361. 12–13; N 128.15–17 (in §28)] tadyathāpi nāma Śāntamate vṛkṣasya mūle cchinne sarvaśākhāpattra-**palāśāni** śuśyanti | evam eva Śāntamate satkāyadrṣṭyupāśamāt sarvakleśā upāśāmyante |

§187 **palāśa** iti pratiśākhā |

[LVP 362.3–5; N 129.3–4 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | ātma **asamutthānaṃ** Śāntamate satkāyadrṣṭiparijñā sattva **asamutthānaṃ** jīva **asamutthānaṃ** pudgala **asamutthānaṃ** drṣṭy-**asamutthānaṃ** satkāyadrṣṭiparijñā |

§188 **asamutthānaṃ** | anutpādaṃ |

[LVP 363.3–6; N 129.11–14 (in §28)] satkāya iti Śāntamate akāya eṣa **na kasati na vikasati na cinoti nopacinoti** | ādita eva tad abhūtaṃ parikalpitaṃ yac cābhūtaṃ parikalpitaṃ tan na parikalpyate na vikalpyate | yan na parikalpyate tan na vikalpyate tan na kriyate na viṭhapyate notthāpyate nādhyavasyate | tad ucyate upāśama iti ||

§189 **na kasati** | na yāti | **na vikasati** nāyāyāti | **na cinoti** na baddhati | **nāpacinoti** na hīyate |

[LVP 363.8–10; N 130.1–4 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | ārambaṇataḡ Śāntamate cittaṃ **jvalati** | yan na bhūya ālambanīkaroti | tan na jvalaty ajvalann upāśānta ity ucyate | tadyathāpi nāma Śāntamate 'gnir upādānato jvalati anupādānataḡ śāmyati | evam evārambaṇataś cittaṃ jvalati | anārambaṇataḡ śāmyati |

§190 **jvalati** adeti(?) |

MMK XVIII.7

[LVP 364.3–4; N 130.11–12 (in §29)]

nivṛttam abhidhātavyaṃ (^{“nivr̥ttaś cittagocaraḡ”}) |

anutpannāniruddhā hi **nirvāṇam** iva dharmatā || [MMK XVIII.7]

See N: 198, n.4.

§191 **nivṛttaṃ** nāstīty arthaḡ | anutpādāya | nirupadhiśeṣa**nirvāṇ**ena |

Quotation from the *Tathāgataḡuhyasūtra*

[LVP 366.3–7; N 132.15–133.3 (in §33)] kathaṁ tarhi Bhagavatā sakalasurāsuranarakinnarasiddhavidyādharoragaprabhṛtvinneyajanebhyo vividhaprakāradharmadeśanā deśitā | ekakṣaṇavāgudāhāreṇaiva tattajjanamanastamoharaṇī bahuviddhabuddhinalinīvanavibodhinī jarāmaraṇasaritsāgarocchoṣiṇī **kalpakālānala-saptārka**-raśmivisarahrepiṇī śaradaruṇamahāprabhete ||

§192 **kalpakālānalaś ca | saptārkaś ca |**

[LVP 366.8–367.2; N 133.4–7 (in §33)]

yathā yantrakṛtaṁ tūryaṁ vādyate pavaneritam |
na cātra vādakaḥ kaścin niścaranty atha ca svarāḥ ||
[LVP 367] evaṁ **pūrvasuśuddhatvāt** sarvasattvāśayeritā |
vāg niścarati buddhasya na cāsyāstīha kalpanā || [*Tathāgataḡuhyanirdeśa*]

§193 **śuddhatvaṁ pūrvam praṇidhānam |**

Quotation from the *Buddhāvataṁsaka*

[LVP 367.5–11; N 133.10–134.2 (in §33)] tathā |

devata codani dundubhi divyā **karmavipāka nivṛtta marūṇām** |
deva pamattavihāriṇaṁ jñātvā **dundubhi**ghoṣa pramuci nabhāto ||
sarva anitya aśāśvata kāmā itvara adhruva phenasvabhāvāḥ |
māyamarīcisamā dakacandrāḥ sarvi bhavāḥ supināntasabhāvāḥ ||
dundubhi codita **śakramarudbhiḥ sārddhu** paśaṁkrami dharmasabhāyām |
dharmakathāṁ prakaroti **marūṇām** yā katha śāntavirāga ’nukulā || [*Buddhāvataṁsaka*]
NB. D ka 235a4–5, 235a7–235b1. See N: 201, n.5.

§194 **marūṇām karmavipāka**_abhinivṛttā devānām sañcodikā | **dundubhyā** coditaḥ | **śakramarudbhiḥ** ^[4b2] **sārdham** |

Quotation from the *SR*

[LVP 368.2–3; N 134.8–10 (in §33)] tathā |

ekasvarā tu tava lokahitā nānādhimukti svaru niścaratī |
ekaika manyi mama bhāṣi **jino brūhi** smitaṁ tu kṛtu kasya kṛte || [

§195 janānābhiprāyaṁ jñātvā **jino** hasitaḥ | tadā **brūhi**_ityādinā ’nandena pṛṣṭaṁ |

Difference between *Mādhyamikas* and *Nihilists* (*Nāstika*-)

[LVP 368.7–12; N 135.1–6 (in §34)] pratīyasamutpādavādino hi Mādhyamikā hetupratyayān prāpya pratīyasamutpannatvāt sarvam evelokaparalokādikaṁ niḥsvabhāvaṁ varṇayanti | yathā svarūpavādiṇaḥ | **na**_evaṁ **nāstikāḥ** pratīyasamutpannatvād bhava-**svabhāvasūnyatvena paraloka**_ādy-**abhāvaṁ pratipannāḥ** | kiṁ tarhi aihalaukikaṁ vastujātam upalabhya svabhāvatas tasya paralokād ihāgamanam ihalokāc ca paralokagamanam apaśyanta ihalokopalabdha-padārthasadrśapadārthānātrāpavādaṁ **kurvanti** ||

§196 **nāstikās** tu **na svabhāvaśūnyatvena paraloka_abhāvaṃ partipannāḥ** | kintu paralokādarśanena nāstitvaṃ | **kurvanti_iti** sambandhaḥ |

[LVP 369.2–7; N 135.15–136.5 (in §36)] evam ihāpi yathāvadviditavastusvarūpāṇām Mādhyamikānām bruvatām avagacchatām ca vastusvarūpābhede 'pi yathāvadaviditavastusvarūpair Nāstikaiḥ saha jñānābhīdhānāyor nāsti sāmyam || yathāiva hy upekṣāsāmānye 'py apratisaṃkhyāya-**pratisaṃkhyāya_upekṣa**kayor iva pṛthagjanārhatōr jātyandhacakṣuṣmatoś ca viṣamaprapātapradeśaviniścitasāmānye 'pi | yathāsti sa mahān viśeṣaḥ | tathā Nāstikānām Mādhyamikānām ca viśeṣo bhaviṣyatīti pūrvacāryā ity alam prasāṅgena prakṛtam eva vyākhyāsyāmaḥ ||

1) Po: apekṣā . 2) =Po. Missing in R.

§197 **pratisaṃkhyāya** pariññāya rāgādīkam **upekṣate** | arhā bhagavatety uktam iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XVIII.8

[LVP 370.6–8; N 137.6–10 (in §38)] tathā cōktam Bhagavatā |
loko mayā sārddham **vivadati** nāham lokena sārddham vivadāmi |
yal loke 'sti saṃmatam tan mamāpy asti saṃmatam | yal loke nāsti saṃmatam mamāpi tan nāsti sammatam
ity āgamāc ca |

Samyutta Nikāya III. 138. See N: 204, n. 1.

§198 **vivadati_iti** śūnyatāvartayā |

[LVP 370.12–371.3; N 137.13–138.4 (in §38)] viditaniravaśeṣalokavṛttānto 'yam Bhagavān sarvajñāḥ sarvadarśī yenaivaṃ¹⁾ bhavāgraparyantasya vāyumaṅḍalāder **ākāśadhātu**-paryavasānasya bhājanalokasya sattvalokasya cāvīparītam sthityutpāda-**pralāyādīkaṃ sātivicitraprabhedam** sahetukam saphalam **sāsvādām sādīnavam** copadiṣtam iti ||

1) LVP: ya^[LVP 371] evam.

§199 **ākāśadhātva** iti | vyāpakatvena pralāyādīti | viharāhārādi | ativicitra prabhedena saha^[4b3] vartata iti **sātivicitraprabhedam pralāyādīkaṃ** | **āsvādām** karmaphalānubhāvaḥ | **ādīnavo** | duḥkham |

[LVP 371.10–12; N 139.1–4 (in §41)] keṣāmcit tv aticirābhyastatattvadarśanānām **kiñcinmātra_anutkhāta_āvaraṇatarumūlānām** |

naivātathyaṃ naiva tathyaṃ | [MMK XVIII.8c]

tad iti deśitam | tasyāpi kiñcinmātrasyāvaraṇasya prahāṇārtham vandhyāsutasya **avadāta_śyāmatā**-pratiśedhavad ubhayam etat pratiśiddham ||

1) Po : iti vicārābhyasta°.

§200 **kiñcinmātram anutkhātitaṃ** | anutpāditaṃ | aparaṃ sarvam evotpāditaṃ | **avadātaṃ** ca **śyāmatā** ca |

MMK XVIII.9

[LVP 372.12–13; N 140.6–7 (in §43)]

aparapratyayaṃ śāntam prapañcair aprapañcitam |

nirvikalpam anānārtham etat **tattvasya lakṣaṇam** || [MMK XVIII.9]
§201 lokottaram uktvā laukikaṁ **tattva-lakṣaṇam** āha |

Ad MMK XVIII.10

[LVP 377.6–12; N 144.11–18 (in §54)] mahākaruṇopāyamahāmeghapāṭalanirantarāvachchādita_ākāśadhātuparyantadigmaṇḍalānām rāgādikleśagaṇasamudācārātīkṣṇatarādityamaṇḍala_ **upatāpita**-jagaj-jāti-**jarā**-maraṇa-duḥkha-**dahana**-saṁtāpa_ **upaśama-tatparāṇām** satatāvira-tayathānurūpacaritapratipakṣasaddharmadeśanāmṛtadhārāpātair yathānurūpavineyajanakuśala-mūlāsasyauśadhīphalaphullalatotpannābhivṛddhyanujighṛkṣūṇām saddharmāmṛtamahāvarṣa-varṣiṣām samyaksaṁbuddhamahānāgānām atrāṇalaukikatṛāṇānām anāthanāthānām sakalaloka-nāthānām etat tat saddharmāmṛtaṁ sakalatraidhātukabhavaduḥkhakṣayasvabhāvaṁ yathopa-pāditena nyāyenaikatvānyatvarahitaṁ śāsvatocchedavādivigataṁ ca vijñeyaṁ ||

§202 tena_ **upatāpita**m uttejitaṁ **jagattoyajjarādi dahanam** | tasya_ **upaśamatatparāḥ** |

Ad MMK XVIII.11

Quotation from the *Aṣṭasāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā*

[LVP 379.6–7; N 146.9–11 (in §58)] Sadāpraruditeṇa Subhūte bodhisattveṇa mahāsattveṇa pūrvam prajñāpāramitāṁ paryeṣamāṇeṇa kāye 'narthikena jīvitānirapekṣeṇa lābhasatkāra-**ślokeṣv** anīśriteṇa paryeṣamāṇeṇa paryeṣitā |

§203 **śloka** stutiḥ |

[LVP 379.8–11; N 146.12–147.1 (in §58)] gaccha kulaputra pūrvasyām diśi tatra prajñāpāramitāṁ śroṣyasi | tathā ca gaccha yathā na kaya-**klamatha**-manasikāram utpādayasi | na **styāna**-middha-manasikāram utpādayasi | na bhojanamanasikāram utpādayasi | yāvat | mā ca kvacīc cittaṁ **praṇidhā**¹⁾ adhyātmaṁ vā bahirdhā vā |

1) N, Po: praṇidadhīḥ.

§204 **klamaḥ** pīḍā | **styāna**m staimityaṁ | **praṇidhāḥ** āropaya | sa kopaya^[4b4]ta iti | śūnyatātaḥ | śūnyatāsvabhāvatvāt | kayasya |

[LVP 379.14–380.2; N 147.5–7 (in §58)] yo hy ataś calati ^[LVP 380] sa **vitiṣṭhate** | kuto **vitiṣṭhate** | buddhadharmebyaḥ **vitiṣṭhate** | yo buddhadharmebyo **vitiṣṭhate** | sa saṁsāre carati | yaḥ saṁsāre carati | sa prajñāpāramitāyān na carati | na ca tām anuprāpnotīti ||

§205 **vitiṣṭhate** vinivartate |

[LVP 380.6–7; N 148.2–4 (in §58)] kim aham anenātmabhāveṇa kariṣyāmy avaśyaṁ bhedana-dharminā | varaṁ khalu punar mamaivaṁrūpayā kriyāyātmabhāvasya vināśaḥ kṛto bhavet | na tv eva **niḥsāmarthakriyā** |

§206 **niḥsāmarthakriyā** hīnavīryatā |

[LVP 380.11–381.5; N 148.10– (in §58)] atha khalu Sadāprarudito bodhisattvo mahāsattvaḥ sahadarśanād eva Dharmodgatasya bodhisā^[LVP 381]ttvasya mahāsattvasyaivaṁrūpaṁ sukhaṁ pratyalabhata | tadyathāpi nāma prathamadhyānasamāpannasya bhikṣor ekāgramanasikārasya | tatreyam Dharmodgatasya bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasya prajñāpāramitādeśanā yaduta

sarvadharmasamatayā prajñāpāramitāsamatā | sarvadharmaviviktatayā prajñāpāramitāviviktatā |
sarvadharmācalanatayā prajñāpāramitācalanatā | sarvadharmāmananatayā prajñā-
pāramitāmananatā | sarvadharmā **astambhitatayā** prajñāpāramitā **astambhitatā** | ...

1) Missing in Po, R.

§207 **stambhitatā** | stambhitatvaṃ | jaḍatā_ity arthaḥ |

aṣṭādaśam || 18 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 19

[Po: 52b6–53b9; Ox: Missing; R: 68a12–69b11]

Ad MMK XIX.4

[LVP 383.14–385.2] yadā caivam atītam apekṣya vā 'napekṣya vā pratyutpannānāgatayor nāsti
siddhir evaṃ pratyutpannāpekṣayā vā 'napekṣayā vātītānāgatayor anāgatāpekṣayā vā 'napekṣayā
vā pratyutpannānāgatayor asiddhāv **abhilikhyamānāyām**¹⁾ etenaiva²⁾ pratyutpannānāgatayor
atītāpekṣānapekṣāsiddhikrama³⁾ dūṣaṇasāmyam abhidiśann āha |

etenaivāvaśiṣṭau dvau krameṇa parivarttakau |

uttamādhamamadhyādīnekatvādīnś ca lakṣayet || [MMK XIX.4]

katham kṛtvā |

yady atīto 'nāgataś ca pratyutpannam apekṣya hi |

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca pratyutpanne bhaviṣyataḥ ||

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca na stas tatra punar yadi |

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca syātāñ katham apekṣya taṃ ||

anapekṣya punaḥ siddhir na **jātaṃ** vidyate tayoḥ |

tenātīto 'nāgataś ca kālo nāma na vidyate ||

eṣa tāvad ekaḥ kālaparivarttaḥ |

atīto vartamānaś ca yady **ajātam** apekṣya hi |

atīto vartamānaś ca kāle 'jāte bhaviṣyataḥ ||

atīto vartamānaś ca na stas tatra punar yadi |

atīto vartamānaś ca syātāñ katham apekṣya taṃ ||

anapekṣya punaḥ siddhir nājātaṃ vidyate tayoḥ |

atīto vartamānaś ca tasmāt kālo na vidyate |

eṣa dvitīyaḥ kālaparivarta itī vyākhyānakārikāḥ | ity evaṃ dvau kālaparivartau bodhavyau ||

1) LVP: iṣyamānāyāñ; R: abhikhyamānāyāya. 2) R, LVP: tenaiva. 3) =R; LVP: °kṣa[yā 'napekṣayā
vā]siddhikrameṇa.

§208 **abhilikhyamānam** ucyamānaṃ | **jātaṃ** vartamānaṃ | **ajātaṃ** anāgataṃ |

Ad MMK XIX.5

[LVP 385.15–386.3]

nāsthito gr̥hyate kālaḥ sthitaḥ kālo na vidyate |
yo gr̥hyetāgr̥hītaś ca kālaḥ prajñapyate katham || [MMK XIX.5]

[LVP 386] iha yadi kālo nāma kaścid avasthitaḥ kṣaṇādivyatiriktaḥ syāt sa kṣaṇādibhiḥ
parimāṇavattvāt gr̥hyeta | na tv avasthitaḥ¹⁾ **kūṭasthaḥ** kaścit kālo nāmāsti yaḥ kṣaṇādibhir
gr̥hyeta²⁾ | tad evam

nāsthito gr̥hyate kālo 'sthitatvān na gr̥hyata ity arthaḥ ||

1) Po: asthitaḥ. 2) Po: gr̥hyet.

§209 **kūṭastho** nityaḥ |

Ad MMK XIX.6: Quotation from the Hastikakṣya-sūtra

[LVP 387.15–388.4] uktaṁ hi bhagavatārya-Hastikakṣyasūtre¹⁾ ||

[LVP 388] yadi koci dharmāṇa bhāvet svabhāvas tatraiva gaccheya **jinaḥ saśrāvako** |

kūṭasthadharmāṇa siyā **na nirvṛtī na nisrapaṇico** bhavi jātu **paṇḍita** iti ||

§210 **saśrāvako jinas** taṁ dharmasvabhāvam adhigacchet | **kūṭasthadharmāṇa na** ca
nirvṛtīḥ | **paṇḍito na niḥprapaṇico** bhavet |

[LVP 388.5–9] tathā |

buddhasahasraśatā ya atītā dharmasahasraśatāni bhaṇitvā |

naiva ca dharmu **na** ca **akṣara** kṣīṇā nāsti samudbhavu tena **akṣīṇā** || iti |

§211 **na akṣarāṇi** śikṣaṇā na^[4b5] vinaṣṭāni utpatya bhāvena **akṣīnam** avināśaḥ |

[LVP 388.10–389.4] tathā²⁾

utpādakāle hi **tathāgatasya maitreyaṇāmā** tv iha yo bhaviṣyati |

bhaviṣyatīyaṁ **kanakās** tṛtā mahī **tasyās** tadānīm kuta āgamo 'sau ||

ullāpanāḥ kāmagaṇā hi pañca vibhṛāmaṇā mohana moṣadharmaṇaḥ |

madhyāhnaḥ hi yathaiva gr̥ṣme jalaṁ marīcyāṁ hi tathaiva kāmāḥ ||

[LVP 389] ekena kalpena bhaved dhi loko **ākāśabhūto** gaganasvabhāvaḥ |

dāhaṁ **vināśaṁ** ca prāyanti meravaḥ kuta āgamaḥ kutra gatiś ca teṣāṁ || iti ||

1) Po: ' hastikakṣasūtre. 2) Tib.: de bzhin du; R, LVP: tadyathā.

§212 ko 'sau **tathāgato** yasyotpatti-kāla ity āha | **maitreyaṇāmā** iti | **tasyāḥ kanakam**
anyāyyāḥ | **ullāpanā** utsāhakāḥ śeṣo **vināśaḥ** | **ākāśabhūtaḥ** | samvartarūpaḥ |

ekonaviṁśatiḥ || 19 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 20

[Po: 53b9–57a2; Ox: Missing; R: 69b11–74a8]

Ad XX.3: Quotaion of CŚ XI.15

[LVP 393.14–15] uktaṁ cāryadevapādīye¹⁾ śatake ||
stambhādīnām **alaṅkāro** grhasyārthe nirarthakaḥ |
satkāryam eva yasyeṣṭaṁ yasyāsatkāryam eva ceti || [CŚ XI.15]
1) Po: āryadevīye.

§213 **alaṅkāro** yathā sthānanyāsaḥ |

Ad MMK XX.5, 6

[LVP 394.10–11]
hetuṁ phalasya dattvā ca yadi hetur nirudhyate |
yad dattaṁ yan niruddhaṁ ca hetor ātmadvayaṁ bhavet || [MMK XX.5]
[LVP 395.1–2]
hetuṁ phalasyādattvā ca yadi hetur nirudhyate |
hetau niruddhe jātaṁ tatphalam āhetukaṁ bhavet || [MMK XX.6]

§214 **hetuṁ** prati śarīraṁ |

Ad MMK XX.8

[LVP 395.11–13] atrāhur **eke** | naiva hy abhūtvā bhāvānām utpattir yuktā | ākasmikatvaprasaṅgāt |
tasmād dhetupratyayasāmagrītaḥ pūrvam eva tatphalam anāgatāvasthāyāṁ vyavasthitaṁ
anāgata_ātmanā¹⁾ tasya hetupratyayasāmagryā vartamānāvasthā janyate | dravyaṁ tu
vyavasthitam eveti²⁾
1) Missing in Po and Tib. 2) This objection might be attributed to Dharmatrāta. See de Jong 1949: 47,
fn. 104. Cf. *AbhiKBh*: 296. 9–14 (ad V.25d, 26ab).

§215 **eka** iti pariṇāmavādīnaḥ |

MMK XX.10

[LVP 397.12–13]
janayet phalam utpannaṁ niruddho 'staṅgataḥ kathaṁ |
hetus tiṣṭhann api kathaṁ phalena janayed **vṛtaḥ** || [MMK XX.10]

§216 **vṛto** yuktaḥ | sarvasya phalasya yo hetus tasya janakatvaprasaṅgaḥ |

Ad MMK XX.11

[LVP 399.10–400.3] atha kim idaṁ darśanaṁ kiṁ vā adarśanam iti || ucyate | prasiddham etal loke
upalabdhir¹⁾ darśanam iti || **na tv**²⁾ etad bījādiṣu nirindriyeṣu sambhavati || sambhavatu vā³⁾ mā vā |
nāsmākam ayaṁ paryanuyogaḥ | kintarhi tasyotpādavādīnaḥ | tatra yady⁴⁾ utpādavādī brūyād dṛṣṭvā
janayatīti | sa vaktavyo na dṛṣṭam etal loke yad bījādikaṁ paśyatīti | tasmād ayuktaiṣā kalpanā |

athādrṣṭveti kalpayed evam api | yāvat⁵⁾ kiṁcid⁶⁾ adṛṣṭam sambhavati tatsarvam utpādayen na
cotpādayati | tasmān nādrṣṭvāpi janayati || anīṣṭāpattiyā hi vyaṁ parakalpanām vivārayāmaḥ
saṁsārāṭavīkāntāra **giridarī-prapāta-duḥkhamālā**-samākulām **mālutālatām** iva | buddhipūrva-
kartṛkaṁ ca **puruṣādikāraṇino** jagad abhyupagacchanto Nirgranthās ca **eka-indriyaṁ** bījādikam
pratipannāḥ prasaṅgān na vyativartanta iti | tasmān nāsti doṣaḥ ||

1) Po: upalabdhi. 2) See de Jong 1978: 232. 3) R, LVP: missing. 4) R, LVP: ya. 5) =R; LVP: yat.
6) Po: kicid.

§217 ^[4b6] **na tv** iti paraḥ sambhava iti siddhāntaḥ | **mālutālatā** yathā **giridarī** saṁvṛtyās
te tathā kalpanāpīti | **prapāta**-deśa-**duḥkhamālā** duḥkharasparā | **puruṣādikāraṇam**
eṣām astīti Naiyāyikāḥ | **eka-indriyaṁ** jīvitendriyaṁ |

[LVP 400.4–8] kiṁcānyat | yadi (‘‘yuṣmad abhimataṁ’’¹⁾ **hetoḥ phalasya**
cānyonyadhaukanalakṣaṇam **saṅgamanam** syāt tasmād²⁾ tadānīm tayor janyajanakaḥ | yasmān na
hi parasparāsaṅgatayor ālokāndhakārayoḥ saṁsāranirvāṇayoḥ janyajanakabhāvo dṛṣṭa iti |
ato ‘vaśyam hetuphala-bhāvayor janyajanakabhāvam icchatā pareṇa saṅgatir abhyupeyā | sā ca
kālatraye ‘pi vicāryamāṇā na sambhavati | ato hetuḥ phalam na janayati ||

(1) Missing in Po and Tib. 2) R, LVP: syāt.

§218 **hetoḥ phalasya saṅgamanam** saṅgamaḥ | phale vāheto |

Ad MMK XX.24

Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 407.10–408.8] uktam hy ārya-Lalitavistarasūtre |

kaṅṭhoṣṭha pratītya tālukaṁ jihvaparivarti **ravanti akṣarāḥ** |

na ca kaṅṭhagatā na tāluke akṣaraikaika su nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.111]

^[LVP 408] **sāmagrī pratītya taṁ ca** sā **vāca manabuddhivaśeṇa**¹⁾ **niścari** |

manavāva **adṛṣyārūpiṇī** bāhyato ‘bhyantari nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.112]

utpādayayam vipaśyato **vācaruta**ghoṣasvarasya paṇḍitaḥ |

kṣaṇikām vaśikān **tadādrṣī** sarvām vāca pratīśrutakopamām || [Lalit XIII.113]

NB. See also Hokazono 1994: 664, 952 (Japanese translation). 1) Po: ‘viśeṣa.

§219 **akṣarā ravanti** | śabdaniścāranti | **sāmagrī pratītya taṁ ca** iti | sāmagrīm taṁ
pratītya sa **vāca niścari** iti sambandhaḥ | **manobuddhivaśeṇa** | ma^[4b7]nasavikalpena |
paramartha tu manovācau | **adṛṣye arūpiṇīm** | **vācaruta** ādīnām **utpādayayan** paśyan
kṣaṇikām ityādi paśyatīti sambandhaḥ | **tadādrṣī** tādṛṣī |

Quotation from the UP

[LVP 408.9–409.6] tathāryopāliparipṛcchāyām uktam bhagavatā |

iha śāsanī sūramaṇīye pravrajathā gṛhiliṅga jahitvā |

valavantu bhaviṣyatha śreṣṭhā epu nidarśata kārūṇikena || [UP 82]

pravrajitvā gṛhiliṅgu jahitvā satyaphalasya bhaviṣyati prāptiḥ |

^[LVP 409] punar dharmasvabhāvu **tulitvā** sarvaphalā na phalāna prāptiḥ || [UP 83]

alabhanta phalam tatha prāptī āścariya puna jāyati teṣām |

aho 'tikāruṅiko narasiṅgho suṣṭhupadeśita mukti jinena || [UP 84] | iti |
§220 **tulitvā jñātvā** |

vimśatimaṃ || 20 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 21

[Po: 57a2–60a6; Ox: 83a6–(LVP427–); R: 74a8–78a9]

Ad MMK XXI.4

Debate between Buddhapālita and Bhāviveka

[LVP 412.12–413.4] (‘yas tu **sahetuko vināśaḥ** saṃskṛtalakṣaṇatvād utpādavad iti **sādhanam** utkṣipyāntyacitta^[LVP 413]caitakṣaṇair¹⁾ **anaikāntikatām āha**...*) | sa na yuktam āha | **tadvināśasya**_api **jātipratyayat**vena sahetukatvāt sādhyasamatvāc cānaikāntikatābhāvāt | yad api nirdiṣṭam²⁾ | **bhāvātmabhāva eva**_abhūtṅvā bhāvād **utpāda** ucyate | tasmād (...**dravyasatām utpāda**_asiddher...³⁾ **vyavahārato 'pi drṣṭāntābhāva** iti | **tad api** na yuktam | adravyasatām pratibimbādīnām sahetukatvābhyupagamāt ||

(1) R:° caityalakṣaṇair.; Tib.: tha ma'i sems dang sems las byung ba'i mtshan nyid dag gis. But see below.

2) Po: nirdiṣṭa. (3) R: dravyasamutpādasiddhe; LVP: dravyasad utpādasiddher.

(*) Cf. *PP*: gal te 'jig pa ni rgyu dang bcas pa ma yin te | 'dus byas kyi mtsan nyid yin pa'i phyir|dper na skye ba bzhin no zhe na | sems dang sems las byung ba dang | blo dang sgra'i skad cig ma tha ma dag gis ma nges pa nyid do || (D. 205a3). Cf. de Jong 1949: 59ff.

§221 lokaḥ sahetukaṃ vināśaṃ manyate | tadanurodhena **sahetuko vināśa** ityādinā Buddhapālitenā **sādhanam** uktaṃ | tasya_**anaikāntikatām** Bhāvivekaḥ **prāha** | yathā caramaṃ cittaṃ vināśahetunirapekṣam eva svarasato nirudhyate ^[4b8] tasmād anaikāntikaṃ | **tadvināśasya** caramavināśasya **jātipratyayaṃ** maraṇam iti pacanā | **tad api**_ityādi **bhāvātmabhāva eva utpādo** | na tūtpādo nāma bhinno yaḥ sahetuka iti **vyavahārato 'pi drṣṭāntābhāvaḥ dravyasatām anutpādaś** ceti |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 413.8–12] asmād **āgamāt** kuto vyavahārato drṣṭāntāsiddhiḥ || yadi ca bhāvād yat tattvānyatvena na śakyate vaktuṃ tatsaṃvṛtyāpi nāstīty ucyate | **nīlādikam api nāstīty** ucyatām¹⁾ | yathoktaṃ ratnāvalyām |

rūpasya_abhāvamātratvād **ākāśaṃ** nāmamātrakaṃ |

bhūtair vinā kuto **rūpaṃ** nāmamātrakaṃ apy²⁾ ataḥ || iti | [RĀ I.99]

1) Supported by Tib. as well. See LVP: n. 5. 2) Po: āpy.

§222 **āgamāt** siddhāntāt | **nīlādīkam** **api** bhūte 'bhyastatvānyatvā vācyatvān **nāstīti** prāptaṁ | **rūpa_abhāvamātram ākāśam** iti tatropayuktaṁ | iha tu **bhūtaiḥ vinā** pṛthag bhūtaṁ **rūpaṁ** ^[5a1] nāstīti prastutaṁ |

Objection against Bhāviveka

[LVP 414.1–7] **api** ca | kuto Mādhyamikānām bhāvasvarūpaṁ¹⁾ siddhasattākaṁ yasyāvasthāviśeṣa utpādaḥ syād ity²⁾ ayuktam eva dṛṣṭāntāsiddhatodbhāvanaṁ || **yac coktaṁ** ^{(“na sahetuko vināśaḥ **avināśavattvād** yathāsaṁskṛtam³⁾ iti | tasyaivaṁ bruvato mahāntam virodham ayaṁ hetur āpatati | yathā hy ayaṁ hetur vināśasya nirhetukatvaṁ sādhayati | evaṁ **saṁskṛta-lakṣaṇatvā** bhāvam **api** sādhayati | **tathā** ^{(“**saṁskāraskandhasaṁgrahaṁ pratītyasamutpāda_āṅgasāṁgraha_ādīkam³⁾** **api** sarvaṁ virodhayatīti na yuktaṁ etat⁴⁾ | tathoktaṁ⁵⁾ **vijñānaṁ viśaya**-svarūpaparicchedakam⁶⁾ avijñānavattvād asaṁskṛtavat⁷⁾ ityādinā sarvaniśedhān mahatyaniṣṭāpattir⁸⁾ āpadyate **'sya_iti** nāstheyam etat ||}}

- 1) LVP: svabhāvarūpaṁ. 2) LVP: [ato]. (2) PP D 205a2: 'jig pa ni rgyu dang bcas pa ma yin te | jig pa dang ldan pa ma yin pa'i phyir dper na 'dus ma byas bzhin no|. (3) R, LVP, ,saṁgrahapratītya°. 4) R, LVP: etan mataṁ. 5) R, LVP: tathā | na. 6) R, LVP: °rūpaccheda°. 7) Po: asaṁskṛvad. 8) R, LVP: mahatyānaṣṭāpattir.

§223 **yac coktam** iti Bhāvivekena | **avināśavattvād** iti | vināśasya nirūpatvena dvitīyavināśābhāvāt | asya vināśo nāsti | sa na saṁskṛtaḥ tadyathā ākāśam | nāsti ca vināśasya vināśa iti | na saṁskṛtaḥ syād ato na **saṁskṛtalakṣaṇaṁ** syāt | **saṁskāra-skandhasaṁgrahaṁ** iti | viprayuktasaṁskāraskandhamadhye jarā 'nityādayaḥ santi | hetupratyayaḥ kriyanta iti kṛtvā | tvayā ca vināśasya ^[5a2] saṁskāra-skandhasaṁgrhītasya nirhetukatvaṁ pratipādyata iti virodhaḥ | **tathā** 'vidyādi-dvādaśāṅga-**pratītyasamutpādamadhye** jātijarāmarāṇādayaḥ sahetukāḥ santi te 'pi virudhyante | **ādi**-śabdena yasyotpādaḥ prajñāyate tasya nirodho 'pītyādi jñeyam | idam **api** śakyate vaktuṁ | na **vijñānaṁ viśaya**vedakaṁ | dvitīyavijñānābhāvād ākāśavad iti | **asya_iti** Bhāvivekasya |

Ad MMK XXI.5

[LVP 414.8–15] idānīm vibhavana saha yathā saṁbhavasya nāsti siddhis tathā pratipādayann āha | sambhavo vibhavanaiva kathaṁ saha bhaviṣyati | na janmamarāṇaṁ caiva tulyakālaṁ hi vidyate || [MMK XXI.5] yadi hi sambhavo vibhavana saha syāt tadā janmamarāṇayos tulyakālatā syān na ca sambhavati | tasmāt sahabhāvenāpi saṁbhavavibhavayor nāsti siddhiḥ || attha syād yady **api** janmamarāṇayor ekībhāvena vā nānābhāvena vā siddhir¹⁾ nāsti | tathāpi vidyate eva saṁbhavavibhavau **vācyatvād** vijñānavat iti || ucyate | yadi vācyatvenānayoḥ siddhir iṣyate vandhyāputrasyāpīṣyatām ||

- 1) R: missing; LVP: [siddhiḥ].

§224 **vācyatvāt** saṁbhavādiśabdavācyatvāt |

Ad MMK XXI.7

[LVP 415.8–11] [“kimcānyat¹ | ihemau sambhavavibhavau parikalpyamānau kṣayadharmiṇo vā bhāvasya parikalpyeyātām² akṣayadharmiṇo vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata iti pratipādayann āha |

kṣayasya sambhavo nāsti nākṣayasyāsti sambhavaḥ |

kṣayasya vibhavo nāsti vibhavo nākṣayasya ca || [MMK XXI.7]

(1) Missing in R. 2) Po: parikalpyetām.

§225 **kṣayasya**_iti vinaśyataḥ | yasya kṣayo^[5a3] nāsti sa bhāvalakṣaṇarahitatvān nirūpa eva vyācakṣata iti |

Ad MMK XXI.8

[LVP 417.1–9] apare tu pūrvārdham paścimaṁ kṛtvā vyācakṣate | sta eva sambhavavibhavau **bhāvadharmatvāt¹** | iha yan nāsti na tasyāsti bhāvadharmatvaṁ tadyathā maṇḍūkajaṭāsiromaṇeḥ² | bhāvadharmau ca sambhavavibhavau | tasmāt sta eva tāv iti ||

yadi kasyacid paramārthataḥ sambhavavibhavau syātām | sa bhāva iti yuktaṁ syād abhidhātum | tau ca na sta iti

sambhavaṁ vibhavaṁ caiva vinā bhāvo na vidyate | [MMK XXI.8cd]

bhāvasya [“sambhavavibhavavad vidyamānatvād iti bhāvaḥ³] | **tad asattve** ca **hetor** asiddhārthatā || tathā |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva vinā bhāvaṁ na vidyate | [MMK XXI.8ab]

āśrayasyābhāvād āśritasyāsiddher⁴ ity **abhisandhir** iti ||

1) R, MS of LVP (n.1): °dharmitvād. 2) Po: °jaṭāmaṇeḥ. 3) de Jong 1978: 417 (on the basis of Tib.). Po; sambhavavibhavatvād iti bhāvaḥ.; R: sambhavavibhavavattvād iti bhāvaḥ. 4) R, LVP: °āsiddhir.

§226 **tad asattve** | **hetor** iti **bhāvadharmatvād** ity asya | **abhisandhir** abhiprāyaḥ |

Ad MMK XXI.9

[LVP 417.10–418.3] kim cānyat | ihemau sambhavavibhavau parikalpyamānau śūnyasya vā bhāvasya parikalpyeyātām **aśūnyasya** vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata iti pratipādayann āha |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva śūnyasyopapadyate | [MMK XXI.9ab]

[LVP 418] avidyamānāśrayatvād ākāśacitravad ity abhiprāyaḥ || tathā |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva na **aśūnyasya**_upapadyate || [MMK XXI.9cd]

aśūnyasyāsattvān nirāśrayau sambhavavibhavau nopapadyataḥ ||

§227 **aśūnyasya** svabhāvasiddhasya |

Ad MMK XXI.11

[LVP 418.12–419.10] atha syāt | kim anayā sūkṣmekṣikayā | āgopālāṅganādiko hi jano yasmāt sambhavaṁ vibhavaṁ ca paśyati tasmāt staḥ sambhavavibhavau | na hy avidyamāno vandhyātanayaḥ śakyo dṛṣṭum iti | evam

dṛśyate sambhavaś caiva vibhavaś ceti¹ te bhavet | [MMK XXI.11ab]

ucyate² | anaikāntikam etat | na hi yad yal lokenopalabhyate tasya tasyāstitvaṁ | tathā hy āgopālāṅganādiko jano gandharvanagaramāyāsvapnālātacakramarīcikāsāsalilādikam asaṁvidya-

mānam api paśyatīndriyopaghātāt (‘‘taimirakaś ca keśamasakam akṣikādīn’’³) evam imāv api sambhavavibhavāv asantau mohād eva paśyatīty āha |

ḍṛśyate sambhavaś caiva mohād vibhava eva ca || [MMK XXI.11cd]

atha kasmāt punar etad evarṁ niścīyate | avidyamānasvarūpāv imau sambhavavibhavau mohād eva bālalokena ḍṛśyeta iti | yuktyā hy etad evarṁ niścīyate | kā punar atra yuktiḥ | **iha** yadi kaścid bhāvo nāma bhaven niyataṁ sa bhāvād vā jāyetābhāvād vā | tathā yady **abhāvo** nāma kaścit so ’pi bhāvād vā jāyetābhāvād vā |

1) R, LVP: caiva. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Missing in R and LVP, but see Tib in LVP, n.2.

§228 **ḍṛśyate sambhava**_ādis tena vidyata iti tava prāpnoti | tatra ca **ucyata** ityādi na doṣaḥ | **iha**_ityādi bhāvaḥ | sambhavaḥ bhāvādidvityasambhavāt | **abhāvo** vibhavaḥ |

Ad MMK XXI.12

[LVP 420.12–16] atha vāyam **anyaḥ** pūrvapakṣaḥ | iha hi yadi sambhavavibhavau syātām tau bhāvāśrayau vā syātām abhāvāśrayau vā | (‘‘tau ca bhāvābhāvau sarvathā vicāryamāṇau na sambhavataḥ | tataś ca kuto nirāśrayau sambhavavibhavāv iti | ato

ḍṛśyate sambhavaś caiva mohād vibhava eva ca | [MMK XXI.11cd]

iti vijñeyam |¹

(1) Missing in Po.

§229 **anya** iti ghaṭā^[5a4] dilakṣaṇabhāvadvāreṇa |

Ad MMK XXI.18ab

[LVP 425.4–13]

carama na niruddhe ca **prathamo** yujyate bhāvaḥ |

carama nāniruddhe ca prathamo yujyate bhavaḥ | [MMK XXI.18]

tatra yadi carama bhava niruddhe prathamo bhavo jāyata iti parikalpyeta¹ | tadā **nirhetukaḥ syāt** | dahanadagdhābījād apy aṅkurodayaḥ syān na caitad iṣṭam | tasmāc carama niruddhe prathamo bhavo na yujyate ||

idānīm aniruddhe ’pi carama bhava prathamo bhavo na yujyate | yadi syān **nirhetukaḥ syāt** | dvirūpatā caikasya sattvasya syāt | apūrvasattvaprādurbhāvaś² ca pūrvasya ca nityatā syāt | avinaṣṭe ca³ bīje ’ṅkurodayaḥ syāt | na caitad evam ity arthaḥ⁴ |

carama nāniruddhe ca prathamo yujyate bhavaḥ |

iti⁵ ||

1) LVP: parikalpyate. 2) Po: apūrvasarvva°. 3) Missin in Po. 4) *Lacuna* in R.; LVP: iṣṭam iti | atah.;

Tib. de dag ni de ltar yang ma yin no | de’i phyir|. 5) *Lacuna* in R.; Missing in Tib.; LVP: sthitam.

§230 **prathama** iti nirodhānantaram | ya utpadyate | caramo vidyamāno ’vikṛtatvād ajanakasya | tenotpanno **nirhetukaḥ syāt** |

Ad MMK XXI.20

[LVP 426.8–14]

na cen nirudhyamānaś ca jāyamānaś ca vidyate¹ |

sārdham ca mriyate yeṣu teṣu skandheṣu jāyate || [MMK XXI.20]
 caśabdaḥ samuccayārthaḥ | pṛthak pṛthaktvety²⁾ etat sarṇnidhāpayati | yadaivaṁ yathoditena³⁾
 nyāyena niruddhe carama prathamo bhavo na saṁbhavati | aniruddhe 'pi carama prathamo bhavo
 na saṁbhavati | sārddham ca ekasmiṁś ca⁴⁾ kāle carameṇa bhavena saha prathamo bhavo na
 saṁbhavati | tat kim idānīm yeṣv eva skandheṣu mriyate teṣv eva jāyata iti syāt | yeṣu skandheṣu
 sthito mriyate teṣv eva jāyate ity atyantaviruddham etat | na hi **mriyamāṇo** jāyata iti dṛṣṭam ||

1) See Ye 2011a: 360. 2) R, LVP: pṛthak cety. 3) LVP: yathodita°. 4) Missing in Po.

§231 **sārdham ca** iti samuccaye ca sārddham saha | anyac cen na yujyate | tadā yasminn
 eva skandhe **mriyamāṇaḥ** tasmin naiva sa cotpadyata iti syāt | na caitad yujyate |

Ad MMK XXI.21: Quotation from the Pratīyasamutpādaḥḍayakārikā

[LVP 428.10–12] ata evoktam ārya-Nāgārjunapādaiḥ¹⁾ |

svādhyāya-dīpamudrādarpaṇa-**ghoṣa_arkakānta-bīja_amlaiḥ** |

skandhapratisandhir asaṁkramaś ca vidvadbhir avadhāryau | ²⁾ [v.5] iti |

1) Po. ācāryapādaiḥ. 2) Quoted also in LVP 551.14–15. See also May 1959: 259, n. 933.

§232 **svādhyāya** āvartanaṁ tacchrutvānyasya jñānam utpadyate | nadī**ghoṣāt**
 pratiśabdotthānaṁ | **arkakāntāt** vahni **bījād** aṁkuraḥ **amlān** mukhasravaḥ |

eka^[5a5]vimśatitamaṁ || 21 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 22

[Po: 60a6–63b2; Ox: 83a6–86b(–LVP448.8); R: 78a9–82b4]

Ad MMK XXII.1

[LVP 431.3–432.2] atrāha | vidyata eva bhavasantatis tathāgatasadbhāvāt |

iha hi bhagavatā mahākaruṇopāyaprajñādvayajñānabalinā¹⁾ sakalatraidhātukāśeṣa-
 sattvajātyādiduḥkhavyupaśamaikamasā tribhiḥ kalpāsaṁkhyeyaiḥ saptabhir vā nairantarya-
 krameṇodyacchatā tais tair niratīsayair ativicitrāiḥ puṇyakriyāprārambhāiḥ sakalajagaddhita-
 udayaikakriyālakṣaṇaiḥ priyaikaputrād apy adhikataraniravaśeṣajagad anugrahatatpareṇa
 mahākaruṇāparavaśena tatra²⁾ tatropapattyāyatane **kṣiti**-salilajvalanapavana-**sādhāraṇa-**
bhaiṣajya-mahāmahīruhavaj **janānām** svecchāta³⁾ upabhogyatām ātmānam upagamayatā mahatā
 kālena sārvañānaṁ sarvākāraparicchedi padam adhigataṁ | (‘‘sa evam’’⁴⁾ adhigatasarva^{[LVP}
^{432]}jñāñāno bhagavān yathā dharmānām tattvaṁ vyavasthitaṁ tathāivāśeṣato gatātvād
 buddhatvāt tathāgata ity ucyate |

1) Po: °balina.; R: °balino. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Po: svecche.; Illegible in Ox. 4) Missing in R.

§233 **kṣity**-ādivat-**sādhāraṇabhaiṣajya**-tarum iva ātmanam **janānām** sādhāraṇam
 kārayatā | svāsvakīya icchā yasya sa **svecchāḥ** |

[LVP 432.12–433.3]

skandhā na nānyaḥ skandhebhyo nāsmiṃ skandhā na teṣu saḥ |
tathāgataḥ skandhavān na katamo 'tra tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.1]
yadi hi tathāgato nāma kaścit padārtho 'malo niṣprapañcaḥ syāt | sa skandhasvabhāvo¹⁾ vā²⁾ bhavet |
rūpavedanāsamjñāsamāskāravijñānākhyaskandhapañcakasvabhāvo³⁾ bhavet | yadi vā **śī**^{LVP}
⁴³³⁾ **lasamādhi**-prajñāvimuktivimuktijñānadarśanākhyapañcaskandhasvabhāvaḥ⁴⁾ | tadvyatirikto vā
bhavet | **pūrvakā** eva tu⁵⁾ pañca skandhāḥ sattvaprajñāptinimittatvād⁶⁾ iha vicāro pariḡrhyante |
na **uttare avyāpakatvād** eṣāṃ⁷⁾ ('pūrvatraiva vāntarbhāvatvād⁷⁾ iti ||

1) Po: skandhād svabhāvo. 2) Ox: bhā. 3) LVP: vā. 4) Ox: ° vimuktivijñāna°. 5) Missing in R and LVP. 6) Po: sattvavijñāpti°. 7) Ox: pūrvatraiva vāntarbhāvatvād; R: pūrvatra vāntarbhāvatvād.
See de Jong 1978: 225–6; LVP: pūrvakair antarbhāvatvād.

§234 **pūrvakā** iti | rūpavedanādayaḥ | **uttare śīlasamādhyādayaḥ** samśārānāṃ
vāhakatvāt | **avyāpaka** ete |

[LVP 434.10–435.8] tathā |

skandhebhyo 'nyo yadi bhaved bhaved askandhalakṣaṇaḥ | iti ||
anyatvābhāvāc ca skandhādīnāṃ tathāgatasya ca tathāgate skandhā¹⁾ ('iti nopapadyate¹⁾ | nāpi
skandheṣu tathāgata ity upapadyate ||
uktam caitan madhyamakāvatare **pakṣadvaya**-vyākhyānam |
skandheṣv ātmā vidyate naiva cāmī santi skandhā nātmanītiha yasmāt |
saty anyatve syād iyaṃ kalpanā vai tac cānyatvaṃ nāsty ataḥ kalpanaiṣā || [MA VI.142]
skandhavān api tathāgato yathā na bhavati tathā tatraivoktam |
iṣṭo nātmā rūpavān nāsti yasmād ātmā matvarthīyayogohi nātaḥ²⁾ |
^[LVP 435] bhede gomān rūpavān apy abhede **tattvānyatve rūpato nātmanas staḥ**³⁾ || [MA VI.143]
iti⁴⁾ ||

tattvānyatvapakṣa eva tu pañcāpi pakṣā antargatā vastutaḥ **satkāyadrṣṭipravṛttyapekṣayā** tu pañca
pakṣāḥ samupavarṇyanta **ācāryeṇa** iti vijñeyam | yaś caivaṃ skandheṣu pañcadhā vicāryamāṇo
nāsti tathāgataḥ sa kenānyenātmanā bhaviṣyatīti sarvathā na sambhavaty⁵⁾ eva tathāgata iti
bhāvasvabhāvād ('apaśyann ācāryo prāha⁶⁾ katamo 'tra tathāgata iti | nāsty eva sa kaścit
sakalatrailokyavastuvipaścibhāvasvabhāva ity abhiprāyaḥ | tathāgatābhāvāc ca bhavasāntatir
api dravyasatī⁷⁾ nāstīti siddham ||

(1) =Ox.; Po: i nopa°.; R: iti is missing.; Tib. (phung po dag) yod pa mi 'thad cing. 2) Ox: nateḥ; Po: nāt.
3) Missing in R.; Po: (nātmanas)ta.; Ox: (nātmanas)ta. 4) Missing in Ox, R, LVP. 5) Ox: °bhavatv.
6) Ox, R, LVP: apaśyanta ācāryapādāḥ prāhuḥ.; Tib.: (ma yin par) gzigs shing| slob dpon gyis| ... |zhes
gsungs te|. 7) LVP: dravyasāntatir.

§235 **rūpataḥ** svabhāvaḥ | **tattvānyatve rūpato nātmanaḥ sta** ity anena kim artham | tatra
pakṣadvayam uktam ity āha | tatva_ityādi | satkāyadrṣṭikathanāpekṣayā^[5a6] **ācāryeṇa**
pañcaskandheṣu vimśatiprakāra iṣṭaḥ | anyatra tu **satkāyadrṣṭipravṛtty-**
anapekṣayā_evātmavicāraḥ |

MMK XXII.2

[LVP 436.5–6]

buddhaḥ skandhān upādāya yadi nāsti svabhāvataḥ |
svabhāvataś¹⁾ ca yo nāsti **kutaḥ** sa²⁾ **parabhāvataḥ** || [MMK XXII.2]

1) Po: svabhāvaś. 2) Missing in Po.

§236 **kuta** iti doṣaḥ | **parabhāvataḥ** | pañcaskandhataḥ |

Ad MMK XXII.3

[LVP 437.1–6]

pratītya parabhāvaṁ yaḥ so¹⁾ 'nātmety upapadyate |
yaś cānātmā sa ca kathaṁ bhaviṣyati tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.3]
yadi pratibimbavat parabhāvaṁ pratītya tathāgata iṣyate | evaṁ sati pratibimbavad eva sa
tathāgato 'nātmety upapadyate | na tu svabhāvata iti yujyate || ātmaśabdo 'yaṁ
svabhāvaśabdaparyāyaḥ yaś cānātmā niḥsvabhāvaḥ pratibimbavad eva sa kathaṁ
tathāgato '**bhāvasvarūpato**²⁾ bhaviṣyati | aviparītamārgagato³⁾ na bhaviṣyatīty abhiprāyaḥ ||

1) Po: sa. 2) Po: bhāvarūpato.; Missing in Tib. 3) Po, Ox: mārgato.

§237 **abhāvasvarūpato** abhāvarūpatvāt |

MMK XXII.5

[LVP 438.2–3]

skandhān yady anupādāya bhavet kaścit tathāgataḥ |
sa idānīm **upādadyād** upādāya tato bhavet || [MMK XXII.5]

§238 **upādadyāt** svīkuryāt |

Ad MMK XXII.10

[LVP 441.4–443.3] **atrāhuḥ** | aho vata ('bhavatā hatā¹⁾) pratyāśāsmākāṁ | **ye hi nāma vayan**
svavikalpavikalpitātikaṭhinakudarśanamālutālatājālāvabaddheṣu²⁾ nirvāṇapuragāmyaviparīta-
mārgagamanaparibhraṣṭeṣv anatikrāntasaṁsārāṭavīkāntāratidurgamārgēṣu³⁾ **kaṇabhakṣa**
akṣapāda-digambara-jaimini-vaiśeṣikaprbhṛtiṣu⁴⁾ tīrthakareṣu⁵⁾ aviparītasvargāpavargamārgopa-
deśābhimāniṣu **spṛhām parityajya** | niravaśeṣānyatīrthyamatāndhakāropaghātakāṁ⁶⁾ svargāpa-
vargamārgānugamyaviparītamārgasaṁprakāśakāṁ⁷⁾ saddharmadeśanātipaṭutarakiraṇavyāpta-
aśeṣāśāmukhaṁ vividhavinēyanamatikamalakuḍālavibodhanatatparaṁ yathāvadavasthita-
padārthatattvārthabhājanānām⁸⁾ amalākacakṣur⁹⁾ bhūtaṁ sakalajagaccharaṇyabhūta^[LVP 442]^m
advitīyaṁ daśabalavaiśāradyāveṇīkabuddhadharmāmalaṁḍalaṁ **mahāyāna-mahānaya**-
sārathivaraṁ **saptabodhyaṅga**_uttuṅgaturāṅgapadātiyojitāṁ sakalatribhuvanajanajāti-**jarā-**
marāṇa-saṁsāra-kāntāra-śariducchoṣaṇatatparaṁ **catur-asama-mārārā**ti samara-**śara**-sampāta-
vijayinaṁ sakalajanapadsaṁgrāharāhugraha-**vigraha**_udgraha-**nirāsinaḥ**¹⁰⁾ | **tathāgatasavitāram**
ajñāna-**ghana**-gahanāndhakāranirākaraṇāya mokṣa_arthino 'nuttarasamyaksaṁbodhyarthinaḥ¹¹⁾
śaraṇaṁ pratipannāḥ | tasya cādyā¹²⁾ |

evaṁ śūnyam upādānam upadātā ca sarvaśaḥ |

prajñapyeta ca śūnyena katham śūnyaḥ tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.10]
 ityādinā svabhāvato¹³⁾ 'sattvaṃ bruvatā bhavatā hatāsmākaṃ mokṣapratyāśānuttara-
 samyaksambodhyadhigamābhilāṣa¹⁴⁾ iti | tad alam bhavatā tathāgatamahādityapracchādakena_
 akālika-**ghanaghanāvalī**-visaraṇeva¹⁵⁾ jagad andhakāropameneti ||

ucyate | asmākam eva hatā pratyāśā bhavadvidheṣv abudhajaneṣu¹⁶⁾ ye hi nāma bhavanto
 mokṣakāmatayānyatīrthyamatāni parityajya bhagavantān¹⁷⁾ tathāgatam apy aviparītaṃ parama-
 śāstāraṃ pratipadya paramagambhīram anuttaraṃ sarvatīrthyavādāsādhāraṇaṃ¹⁸⁾ nairātmya-
simhanādam¹⁹⁾ asahamānās²⁰⁾ kura^[LVP 443]ṅgamā²¹⁾ iva svādhimuktidaridratayā vividhakudrṣṭi-
 vyālamālāṃ kulaṃ viparyastajanānuyātān²²⁾ tam eva mahāghorasamāsārāṭavīkāntāra-
 cārakānugataṃ²³⁾ mārgam avagāhante || na hi tathāgataḥ kadācid apy **ātmanaḥ**
 skandhānāṃ²⁴⁾ vā 'stīvaṃ prajñāpayanti ||

- (1) =Ox.; Po: bhavatā.; R: bhavatā ha. 2) R: svavikalpopakalpitā. 3) Po: atikāntā.; R, LVP: tāraturgeṣu,
 Ox: the folio is defect. 4) Po: °jaimuni.; R, LVP: vaiśeṣika-naiyāyika- 5) Ox: tīrthya.
 6) Ox: niravaśeṣyā. 7) R, LVP: °vargānugamya. 8) R: °bhājanām. 9) Po: cakṣubhū.
 10) Ox: sakalajanasadgrāhā.; R, LVP: sakalajagadasadgrāhā.; R: °vīgrahograhā.; Ox, R, LVP: vināśīnaṃ.
 11) Po: °nuttarā. 12) =Ox; R, LVP ca tvayā. 13) Ox: bhāvato. 14) Ox, R: °sambodhyāgamā.
 15) Ox: °vistaraṇa ca; LVP °raṇena. 16) Po: buddhā. 17) Po: bhagantan. 18) Po, Ox: °āsādhāraṇanair.
 19) Po: simhanādasaha. 20) Ox: asahamanā. 21) Po: kuraṅgasādhāraṇā. 22) Ox, R: ānuyātān.
 23) Ox, R: ānuga,. 24) Po: skandhān.

§239 **atrāhur** iti Sautrāntikāḥ | **ye hi nāma vyaṃ kaṇabhakṣa**_ādiṣu **spṛhām parityajya**
tathāgatasavitāraṃ śaraṇaṃ prapannā iti vyavahitena sambandhaḥ | **mahāyānasya**
 mahārasasya yo **mahānayaḥ** śūnyatāvaga^[5a7]maḥ sa eva mahāsāraviparo yasya | **sapta**
 sambodhyaṅgāny eva sapta turaṅgā bhijoyitāḥ yena | **jarāmaraṇāsamsāra** eva **kāntāro**
 nirjalo 'dhvāsa eva | parinnadī(?) | **catvāro 'samāḥ** skandhādayo **marās** taiḥ śarāḥ kṣiptā
 bodhau **vigrahe** nānugraho grahaṇaṃ prāptir ādityasya tan **nirāśīna** ghanatvena
 nivitatena | gahanaprabhāvā sahaḥ | **ghanaghanāvalī** | nirantarameghāvalī | mṛga yathā
simhanādam na sahante | svasya **ātmanaḥ** | śūnyatāyā^[5a8]m adhimuktiḥ | śūnyatām iti
 vā bhaved apratidvandvitvāt |

Ad MMK XXII.11

[LVP 444.11–14] **anyatra**_aśūnyam uktaṃ | atītaṃ ced bhikṣavo rūpaṃ nābhaviṣyan na śrutavān
 āryaśrāvakaḥ atītaṃ (°rūpaṃ abhyanandiṣyat¹⁾) | yasmāt tarhi bhikṣavo 'sty atītaṃ rūpaṃ tasmād
 āryaśrāvakaḥ śrutavān atītaṃ rūpaṃ abhinandatīti | anāgataṃ ced bhikṣavo rūpaṃ ityādiḥ |
 evaṃ yāvad atītaṃ ced bhikṣavo vijñānaṃ²⁾ nābhaviṣyad iti pūrvavat ||
 tathā **Sautrāntikamate** 'tītānāgataṃ śūnyam anyad aśūnyam | viprayuktā vijñaptiḥ śūnyā³⁾ ||

- (1) Po, R: rūpaṃ nābhy. 2) Po: jñānaṃ. 3) Po: śūnyam.

§240 **anyatra**_iti sūtre | **Sautrāntikā** avijñaptiṃ necchanti |

Quotation from the MadhV

[LVP 445.3–4]

na śūnyaṁ nāpi cāśūnyaṁ tasmāt sarvam vidhīyate |

sattvād asattvāt sattvāc ca madhyamā pratipacca sā || [MadhV I.3] iti |

yena tv **abhiprāyeṇa** śūnyatvādikam upadiśyate sa ātmaparīkṣāto boddhavyaḥ¹⁾ ||

1) Ox: bodhyaḥ.

§241 **satvād** abhūtaparikalpasya | **asattvāt** dvayasattvāc ca śūnyatāyā abhūtaparikalpe |
abhiprāyeṇa mūḍhajanānurodhena |

Quotation from the RP

[LVP 445.6–446.4] yathoktaṁ sūtre |

māyopamaṁ jagad idaṁ bhagavatā naṭaraṅgasvapnasadrśaṁ vihitam |

nātmā na satva na jīvagatī dharmmā marīcidakacandrasamāḥ || [RP 51.15–16]

śūnyaṁ ca śāntamanupādanayaṁ avijānad eva jagad udbhramatī |

teṣāṁ upāyanayamuktiśatair avatārāya smi kṛpālutaḥ || [RP 51.17–18]

rāgādibhiḥ ca bahurogaśataiḥ samtrāsitaṁ satatamīkṣya jagat |

vaidyopamo vicarase 'pratimo parimocan sugata satvaśatān || [RP 52.1–2]

^[LVP 446] rathacakravād bhramati sarvvajagat tiryakṣu pretanirayeṣu gatau

mūḍhā **adaiśika** anāthagatās teṣāṁ pradarśayasi mārggavaram || [RP 52.5–6] iti ||

sarvās tv **etāḥ** kalpanā niṣprapañce tathāgate na sambhavanti |

§242 **raṅgo** nānāveśaḥ | avidyamāno '**daiśiko** yasya | **etā** iti śūnyādikāḥ |

Ad MMK XXII.13

[LVP 447.7–10]

yena hi dhanataro mahatābhiniveśenāsti tathāgata iti grāho grhītaḥ parikalpam¹⁾ utpāditaḥ | sa

niyataṁ parinirvr̥te tathāgate na bhavati tathāgataḥ paraṁ maraṇān maraṇād uttarakālaṁ na

bhavaty ucchinnaś²⁾ tathāgato na samvidyata iti parikalpayet | tasyaivaṁ vikalpayataḥ syād

dr̥ṣṭikṛtaṁ ||

1) Ox: praikalpya; LVP parikalpa. 2) Ox: ucchedas.

§243 **dr̥ṣṭir** eva **dr̥ṣṭikṛtaṁ** |

Ad MMK XXII.15

[LVP 448.3–4]

prapañcayanti ye buddhaṁ prapañcātītam avyayam |

te prapañcachatāḥ sarve na paśyanti tathāgatam || [XXII.15]

§244 **prapañcayanti** | parikalpayati |

Quotation from the VajraP

[LVP 448.11–15] ata evāha bhagavān |

ye māṁ rūpeṇādrākṣur ye māṁ **ghoṣeṇa anvayuh** |

mithyāprahāṇaprasṛtā na mārīṇ draḥṣanti te janāḥ || [26a]
dharmato buddha draṣṭavyo dharmakāyā hi nāyakāḥ |
dharmatā cāpy avijñeyā na sā śakyā vijānitum || [26b] iti ||

§245 **anvayur** anusareyuh | **ghoṣeṇa** deśanīyā |

Ad MMK XXII.16: Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 449.4–12] ata evoktaṁ sūtre |

anutpādā dharmāḥ satata tathāgataḥ sarvve ca dharmāḥ sugatena sādṛśāḥ |
nimittagāheṇa tu bālabuddhayo 'satsu dharmeṣu caranti loke ||
tathāgato hi pratibimbabhūtaḥ **kuśalasya** dharmasya anāsravya |
naivātra tathā na tathāgato 'sti bimbañ ca saṁdṛśyati sarvvaloka || iti ||

§246 ^[5b1] **nimittagrāheṇa** sadālabhanagrāheṇa | śubhaṁ **kuśalam** |

dvāviṅśatiḥ || 22 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 23

[Po: 63b3–67b4; Ox: 88a(LVP 453.3–)–93a4; R: 82b4–88a6]

Ad MMK XXIII.1

[LVP 451.3–10] **atrāha** | vidyata eva bhavasantatis tatkāraṇasadbhāvāt | iha hi kleśebhyaḥ karma pravartate | karmakleśahetukā ca¹⁾ janmamaraṇaparopajāyate | sā ca bhavasāntatir vyapadiśyate | tasyāś ca pradhānaṁ kāraṇaṁ kleśāḥ prahīṇakleśānām bhavasāntater abhāvāt | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparopajāyate | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparopajāyate | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparopajāyate | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparopajāyate |

ucyate | syād bhavasāntatir yadi tad dhetubhūtāḥ kleśāḥ syuḥ | na tu santi | kathaṁ kṛtvā | iha bhagavadbhir buddhaiḥ sakalatribhuvanajanasaṁkleśāsatruvidhvaṁsibhiś caturmāra_ **arāti-samaraparājayaḥ** |

saṅkalpaprabhavo rāgo dveṣo mohaś ca kathyate |

śubha_ aśubha-viparyāsān sambhavanti pratīya hi || [XXIII.1]

1) R: (hetukā)ra; LVP om.

§247 caturviparyāsān adhikṛtyāha | **atrāha**_iti | **arātīnām samaraparājayo** yebhyas tathāgatebhyas te tathā **śubha_ākāraṁ** | śucistrīkaḍevaram | **aśubham** anityākāraṁ **viparyāso** 'yoniso manasikāraḥ |

[LVP 452.6–9] kathaṁ punar mohaḥ saṅkalpaprabhavaḥ | ucyate | uktaṁ hi pratītyasamutpāde bhagavatā | avidyāpi bhikṣavaḥ sa **hetukā sapratyayā sanidānā** | **kaś ca** bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetuḥ | ('ayoniśo manasikāro bhikṣavo...¹⁾ 'vidyāyā hetuḥ | ²⁾ **āvilo mohajo** manaskāro bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetur ity ato 'py³⁾ avidyā saṅkalpaprabhavā bhavati ||

(1) R, LVP: ayoniśo bhikṣavo manasikāro. 2) Po: kaś ca bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetuḥ |. 3) Missing in R and LVP.

§248 **hetur** upādānakāraṇam | **pratyayaḥ** sahakāri | **nidānam** ālambanam | **kaś ca**_iti tatraiva dvītiyaḥ prasnaḥ | **āvalo moha**^[5b2]**jo** rūpaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.4

[LVP 453.13–14]

kasyacid dhi bhavantīme kleśāḥ sa ca na sidhyati | [MMK XXIII.4ab]
yathā¹⁾ |

kaścid **āho** vinā kiñcit santi kleśā na kasyacit || [MMK XXIII.4cd]

1) Missing in Ox, R, LVP, andTib.

§249 **āho** bodhane |

Ad MMK XXIII.5

[LVP 454.6–13] atrāha | naiva hi kleśānām kaścid āśrayaḥ pūrvam¹⁾ siddho abhyupagamyate | na cātmā nāma kaścid asti ya āśrayatvena vyavasthāpyeta nirhetukatvād vyomacūtataruvat²⁾ | kiñ tarhi | kliṣṭam³⁾ cittam pratītya kleśā upajāyante | tac ca cittam **sahaiva** kleśair upajāyata iti || etad api na yuktam ity āha |

svakāyadrṣṭivat kleśāḥ **kliṣṭe** santi na⁴⁾ pañcadhā |

svakāyadrṣṭivat kliṣṭam⁵⁾ kleśeṣv api na pañcadhā || [MMK XXIII.5]

svakāyo hi nāma⁶⁾ rūpādilaḥṣaṇasamhātaḥ | **svakāyadrṣṭiḥ** svakāya ātmadrṣṭir⁷⁾ ātmīyākāra-grahaṇapravṛttā ||

1) Po, R: pūrvva°. 2) Po: vyomabhūta°. 3) Ox: kliṣṭa°. 4) Missing in Po. 5) Po: kliṣṭa°. 6) Missing in Ox.
7) Po: ātmadrṣṭi.

§250 **sahaiva**_iti sahabhūvādimatena | **svakāyadrṣṭiḥ** satkāyadrṣṭiḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.7

[LVP 456.9–457.2] tatredam ihāmutreti nirūpaṇāt | **rūpaṇāc**¹⁾ ca rūpam | **śabdyante** prakāśyante 'nenārthā²⁾ iti śabdāḥ³⁾ | gandhyante **hinsyante** yatra **prāptāḥ tato** 'nyatrāgamanād⁴⁾ gandhāḥ | rasyate āsvā^[LVP 457]dyata⁵⁾ iti rasaḥ | sprśyata⁶⁾ iti sparśaḥ | svalakṣaṇādharmaṇān nirvāṇāgradharmadhāraṇād⁷⁾ dharmāḥ | tad etad ṣaḍvidham vastu bhavati |

kasya | rāgasya dveṣasya mohasya ca | tatra rañjanam rāgaḥ raktir adhyavasānam | rajyate yena vā cittam iti rāgaḥ | **dūṣaṇam** doṣaḥ | āghātaḥ sattvaviṣayo⁸⁾ 'sattvaviṣayo vā | dūṣyate vānena cittam iti doṣaḥ | mohanam mohaḥ samhmohaḥ⁹⁾ padārthasvarūpāparijñānam | muhyate vānena¹⁰⁾ cittam iti mohaḥ || tad eṣām kleśānām rūpādikaṁ ṣaḍvidham vastvāmbanam bhavati | tatra śubhākārādhyāropeṇa yathā rūpādibhyo rāga upajāyate | aśubhākārādhyāropeṇa dveṣaḥ | nityātmādyadhyāropeṇa mohaḥ sambhavatīti || satyam **vikalpyata** etad bālayanaiḥ ṣaḍvidham vastu | kiñ tv avidyamānasvabhāvasattakam etad rāgādīnām ālambanatvena parikalpyate bhavatā^(...tairirikair ivāsateśamaśakamakṣikādvicandrādīkam iti...¹¹⁾) pratipādayann āha |

1) R: paṇā. 2) Po: etān arthān; LVP: padārthā. 3) Po: śabdāḥ. 4) Ox: 'gamanād. 5) R:° dyante.

6) Ox: sprśate; R: sprśyante. 7) Ox: vā. 8) Po: tatvaviṣayo vā. 9) Ox:° moham. 10) Po: anena.

(11) Ox: taimiriko satkeśamasakamakṣikādvicandrādikavat

§251 kliṣṭe citte **rūpaṇād** vādhanāt | **śabdyata** iti śabdasaṃśabdane | **śabdyata** iti vastugandha ādāne | atra **prāpta** iti nāśādeśa prāptā **hirṣyante** | **tata** iti nāśādeśāt | **dūṣaṇam** dīrghatvena | **vikalpyata** iti mūlena siddhāntaḥ |

MMK XXIII.13

[LVP 460.5–6]

anitye nityam ity evaṃ yadi grāho viparyayaḥ |

na anityam vidyate **śūnye** kuto grāho viparyayaḥ || [MMK XXIII.13]

§252 tam evāhaṃ mahyam ityādi **śūnye** anityasya niḥsvabhāvatve **na tad-anityam** |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 460.12–461.13] tathā hi |

śukraśoṇita-**samparka-bījam** vidmaṇḍavardhitam |

amedhyarūpam ājānan rajyase 'tra kayecchayā || [RĀ II.55]

[LVP 461] amedhyapuñje pracchanne tatkleḍādreṇa carmaṇā |

yaḥ **śayīta** sa nārīṇām **śayīta**¹⁾ **jaghanodare** || [RĀ II.56] ityādi |

1) Ox: sayita.

§253 **samparka** eva **bījam** | **sayī**^[5b3] **ta** secet | **jaghanodare** strīguhye | **śayīta** | tadyonānut-padyata ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.14

[LVP 462.1–14] ⁽¹⁾yathoktaṃ bhagavatā |

avidyayā naiva kadāci vidyate avidyata **pratyayasambhavaś** ca |

avidyamāneyam avidya loke tasmān mayā utka avidya eṣā ||

tathā | kathaṃ bhagavan **moho dhāraṇīpadam** | bhagavān āha | atyantam ukto hi mañjuśrīḥ mohas tenocyate moha ityādiviparyaya iti vyavasthāpyate ||⁽¹⁾

nanv evaṃ sati svabhāvenāvidyamāne padārthe 'nityam ity api grāho na sambhavatīty²⁾ asāv api kasmān na viparyāsa iti vyavasthāpyata iti ⁽²⁾pratipādayann āha |

anitye nityam ity evaṃ yadi grāho viparyayaḥ⁽³⁾ |

anityam ity api grāhaḥ śūnye kiṃ na viparyayaḥ || [MMK XXIII.14]

yadā cobhayasyāpi vaiparītyaṃ nityasyānityasya ca | tadā tadvyatiriktan ṛṭīyam aparāṃ nāsti ⁽⁴⁾yan na⁽⁴⁾ viparyayaḥ syāt | yadā cāviparyāso nāsti | tadā kimapekṣya viparyāsaḥ⁽⁵⁾ syād iti | tasmād amunāpi nyāyena⁽⁶⁾ nāsti viparyayaḥ | tadabhāvāc⁽⁷⁾ ca nāsty avidyā svarūpataḥ | yathā⁽⁸⁾ cānitye nityam ity ayaṃ grāho viparyāso na sambhavati | evaṃ **śeṣa** viparyāsāsambhava 'pi yojyaṃ ||

(1) Po, Ox: api ca yathā | anitye nityam ity evaṃ grāhaḥ | asadbhūtatvād viparyaya iti vyavasthāpyate.

(2) Po: bhavaty. (3) Missing in Po. (4) Ox: yatra. (5) Ox: viparyayaḥ. (6) Po: nyāye.

(7) LVP: tasyābhāvāc. (8) Po, R: yadā.

§254 **avidyayā** ity avidyāyā | ataḥ karaṇād avidyā**pratyayasambhava** api na bhavati | avidyaiva **mohaḥ** | **dhāraṇīpadam** ityādi vyākhyātāṃ | **śeṣa** ity śucyaśucyādi grāhyaṃ |

Quotation from the *Dr̥ḥhāśayaparipṛcchā*

[LVP 462.15–463.16] ata evoktam bhagavatā āryadṛḥhāśayaparipṛcchāyām | bhagavān āha | evam etat kulaputra tasya ^[LVP 463] bhavati yo mārgēṇa **niḥsaraṇam** paryeṣate | na kulaputra tathāgatena rañjanīyān dharmān parivarjya rāgaprahāṇam prajñaptam | evam na doṣaṇīyān na mohaniyān dharmān parivarjya tathāgatena mohaprahāṇam¹⁾ prajñaptam | tatkasmād dhetoh | na kulaputra tathāgataḥ kasyacid dharmasya **utsargāya** vā **pratilambhāya** vā dharmam deśayati²⁾ na **parijñāyai** na **prahāṇāya** na **bhāvanāyai** na sākṣātkriyāyai na **abhisamayāya** na saṁsāracalanātāyai na nirvāṇagamanatāyai³⁾ na **utkṣepāya** na prakṣepāya na **prabhedāya** | na hi kulaputra dvayaprabhāvitā ^{(“tathāgatadharmatā | tatra ye dvaye caranti na te samyakprayuktā | mithyāprayuktās te vaktavyāḥ | katamac ca kulaputra dvayam | aham rāgam prahāsyāmīti dvayam etat | aham dveṣam prahāsyāmīti dvayam etat | aham moham prahāsyāmīti dvayam etat | ya evamprayuktā na te samyakprayuktā mithyāprayuktās te veditavyāḥ ||}

tadyathāpi nāma kulaputra kaścīd eva puruṣo māyākāranātake pratyupasthiite⁴⁾ māyākāranirmitām striyam dṛṣṭvā rāgacittam utpādayet | sa rāgaprītacittāḥ⁵⁾ parṣac **chāradya-** bhayenothhāyāsānād apakramet⁶⁾ | so ’pakramya tām eva striyam aśubhato manasikuryād anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato⁷⁾ ’nātmato⁷⁾ manasikuryāt || ^{(“tat kiṁ manyase kulaputra api nu sa puruṣaḥ samyakprayukto bhaved atha mithyā | āha mithyā bhagavāns tasya ⁹⁾ so ’bhiyogo bhaved yo ’nutpannām striyam aśubhato manasikuryāt | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato ¹⁰⁾ manasikuryāt |⁸⁾ bhagavān āha | evam eva kulaputra ihaike bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakopāsikā draṣṭavyāḥ ye ’nutpannān dharmān ajātān aśubhato manasikurvanti | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato ’nātmato¹⁰⁾ manasikurvanti | nāham teṣām mohapuruṣāṇām mārgabhāvanām vadāmi mithyāprayuktās te veditavyāḥ ||}

(*) Illegible in Ox. 1) R: doṣa°; LVP: doṣamoha°. 2) =R; Po: deśayate; Ox: diśati. 3) Po:° gamatāyai. 4) Po:° upakṣite. 5) Po: rāgaprītāḥ. 6) R: upakramet. 7) R: ’nātmāno. (8) Missing in Ox. 9) R: puruṣasya. 10) R:’nātmāno.

§255 **niḥsaraṇam** saṁsāratyāgaḥ | **utsargaḥ** parityāgaḥ | **pratilambho** ’pūrvalābhaḥ | **parijñā** bodhaḥ | **prahāṇam** samūlanāśaḥ | mārgasya **bhāvanā** | **abhisamayo** mārgābhimukhikāraḥ ^[5b4] **calanātā** nirgamaḥ | **utkṣepo** apacayaḥ | yuñjaś cayaḥ | praveśaḥ | **prabhedo** dvididham | **śāradyastambhitvam** |

[LVP 464.15–20] tadyathāpi nāma kulaputra sa puruṣo ’bhaye bhayasamjñām utpādayed asatsamāropeṇa | evam eva kulaputra sarvabālapṛthagjanā rāgakoṭim virāgakoṭim aprajānanto rāgakoṭibhayabhītā virāgakoṭim niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | doṣakoṭim **akiñcanaakoṭim** aprajānanto doṣakoṭibhayabhītā **akiñcanaakoṭim** niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | mohakoṭim śūnyatākoṭim aprajānanto mohakoṭibhayabhītā śūnyatākoṭim niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | nāham teṣām kulaputra¹⁾ mohapuruṣāṇām mārgabhāvanām vadāmi | mithyāprayuktās te veditavyā iti vistaraḥ ||

1) Missing in Po.

§256 koṭiparyantam | **akiñcanaakoṭim** doṣavigamaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.17, 18

[LVP 467.1–4]

na cāpi viparītasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ |
na cāpy aviparītasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ || [MMK XXIII.17]
na viparyasyamānasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ |
vimṛśasva svayaṁ kasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ || [MMK XXIII.18]

§257 **vimṛśasva**_iti vyatyayo bahulaṁ | viparītaṁ gataḥ prāptaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.21

[LVP 469.1–7]

nātmā ca śuci nityaṁ ca sukhaṁ ca yadi vidyate |
anātmā 'śucy anityaṁ ca naiva duḥkhaṁ ca vidyate || [MMK XXIII.21]¹⁾
yady ātmā ca śucinityaṁ ca (‘sukhaṁ ca’²⁾ na vidyata iti manyase³⁾ 'vidyamānasya⁴⁾ viparyāsāsaṁ-
bhavād | evaṁ saty ātmādīnām apy abhāvād yad etad **anātmādikam** aviparyāsatvena grhītaṁ | **tad**
api tarhi tyajyatāṁ pratiśedhyābhāve pratiśedhasyābhāvāt | yadā caivam anātmādikam na
sambhavati tadā tad api svarūpato 'vidyamānatvād ātmādivat kathaṁ na viparyāsaḥ syāt | tasmāḥ
jātijarāmarāṇasaṁsārācāraka_āgārabandhanān mumukṣubhir aṣṭāv apy ete viparyāsāsaṁ tyājyāḥ ||

1) Concerning the verse number, see Ye 2011a: 400, n. 1 ad XXIII.19. (2) Missing in LVP.

3) Po: manyasye. 4) LVP: vidyamānasya.

§258 **tad api**_iti | **anātmādikam** | āgāre bandhanaṁ tṛṣṇā |

Ad MMK XXIII.23

[LVP 470.4–13] atrāha | yadi viparyāsanirodhād avidyā nirudhyate asti tarhy avidyā yasyā evaṁ
viparyayanirodhān nirodho bhavati | na hy¹⁾ avidyamanānāyā²⁾ gagaṇacūtalatāyāḥ
prahāṇopāyānveṣaṇam asti | tasmād vidyata evāvidyā | tan nirodhopāyānveṣaṇasadbhāvāt | tataś
ca santi taddhetukā rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ | kleśasadbhāvāc cāsty eva saṁsāre bhavasantatiḥ ||

ucyate | aho hi nāmātimahadanarthapāṇḍityaṁ³⁾ parasya **yo hi nāma** sarvātmanā_atyanta-
duḥkha_āyāsakleśāsamañjase⁴⁾ saṁsāre⁵⁾ nirantaraphullaphalaprada-**saṁkleśaviṣavṛkṣe**⁶⁾
parārthodayabaddhakakṣaiḥ⁷⁾ sādhubhiḥ prajñopāyamahānilabalair nirśeṣaṁ tad-
unmūlyamānena⁸⁾ **kevalaṁ** na **sāhāyyena**_avatiṣṭhate | api khalu **tad**-unmūlakānām⁹⁾
atimahānilabalānām iva bhāvasadbhāvavādamaḥāsāilāyamāna ivātivirodhitayā 'vasthito (‘bhavān
āhopuruṣikayā’¹⁰⁾ **tasyaiva** kleśaviṣapādapasya jātijarāmarāṇasokāyāsavisaraduḥkhaikaphalasya
sutarām **bhāvābhiniveśa**-toyasekair **āropaṇam** ādriyate ||

1) LVP: tarhy 2) R: °mānāyān. 3) R: °pataṇḍityaṁ. 4) Po: °āsamamañjasa°.

5) Po, R: saṁsāra°. 6) Po: °phalaprada. 7) LVP: °odayasaṁbaddha°. 8) LVP: °mānair na.

9) R: tanmūlakānām. (10) R: bhagavān āha | puruṣi°. See LVP n. 5.

§259 **yo hi nāma** bhavān **saṁkleśaviṣavṛkṣe** | **unmūlyamānena** **sahāyyī**bhāvam
upagacchati | **kevalaṁ tasyaiva viṣavṛkṣasya** **bhāvābhiniveśa** satoyair **āropa**^[5b5]**ṇam**
karoṣīti | **atyantaduḥkhaṁ** ca | aśeṣāś ca kleśāś ca tair asamās cāsau saṁsāraś ca | **tad** iti
viṣavṛkṣaḥ |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 472.3–473.10] yathoktam āryasamādhirāje |

“yo rajyeta yatra vā rajyeta yena vā rajyeta | yo **duṣyeta** yatra vā duṣyeta yena vā duṣyeta | yo muhyeta yatra vā muhyeta yena vā muhyeta | sa tad dharmman na samanupaśyati tad dharmman nopalabhate | sa tad dharma samanupaśyann anupalabhamānaḥ arakto ’pūṣṭo ’mūḍho ’viparyastacittaḥ samāhita ity ucyate | tīrṇṇaḥ pāraga ity ucyate | sthūlagata ity ucyate kṣemaprāpta ity ucyata iti vistaraḥ ||

ādarśaprṣṭe tatha tailapātre **nirīkṣate nāri mukham alaṅkutaṁ** |

sā tatra rāgaṁ janayitva bālā pradhāvito kāma gaveṣamāṇā || [SR IX.9]

mukhasya saṁkrānti yadā na vidyate bimbe mukhaṁ nai kadāci labhyate |

mūḍho yathā sā janayeta rāgaṁ tathopamān jānatha sarvadharmān || [SR IX.10]^{...1)}

ityādiḥ || tathā |

rūpeṇa **darśitā** bodhī **bodhīye** rūpa **darśitaṁ** |

viṣabhāgena śabdena uttaro dharma deśitaḥ || [SR XXIV.1]

^[LVP 473] śabdena uttaraṁ rūpaṁ gambhīraṁ ca sabhāvataḥ |

samaṁ rūpaṁ ca bodhiś ca nānātvaṁ me na labhyate || [SR XXIV.2]

yathā nirvvāṇa gambhīraṁ śabdenā saṁprakāśitaṁ |

labhyate na ca nirvvāṇaṁ sa ca śabdo na labhyate || [SR XXIV.3]

śabdaś cāpy atha nirvvāṇam ubhayaṁ tan na labhyate |

evaṁ śūnyeṣu dharmmeṣu nirvvāṇaṁ saṁprakāśitaṁ || [SR XXIV.4]

nirvvāṇaṁ nirvṛtī cuttā nirvāṇaṁ ca na labhyate |

apravṛtṭy eṣa dharmmāṇāṁ yathā paścāt tathā parā || [SR XXIV.5]

sarvadharmmaḥ svabhāvena nirvvāṇasamasādṛśāḥ |

jñātā naiṣkramyasārehi ye yuktā buddhabodhaye || [SR XXIV.6]

[LVP 473.6–10] tathā

parinirvṛta **lokita** śūrā yehi sabhāvata jñātīmi dharmmaḥ |

kāmaguṇair hi carati ’saṁgā saṁga vivarjaya satva vinenti || [Unidentified] | iti |

(1) Cf. Cūppers 1990: 25

§260 **duṣyeta** | duṣavaikṛtye | **nārisvamukhamalaṅkṛtā nirīkṣate** | rūpakāye na **bodhi-darśitā** | **bodhyā rūpakāyo** lakṣaṇo jvalo **darśitaḥ** | **viṣabhāgena** dharmatāvilakṣaṇena saṁvṛtyātmani ṣaṣṭhī śabdeneno(?) ti śabdena | **apravṛtṭi nirvāṇaṁ** sāraḥ prabhānaṁ **lokita_iti** loke |

trayoviṁśatitamaḥ || 23 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 24

[Po: 67b4–74b1; Ox: 93a4–102a4; R: 88a6–96b8]

Ad MMK XXIV.1

On Duḥkhasatya-: Quotation

[LVP 476.10–14] yathoktam

ūrṇāpakṣma yathaiva hi karatalasamsthaṁ na vedyate¹⁾ pumbhiḥ |
akṣigataṁ tu (‘‘tad eva’’²⁾ hi janayatya aratiṁ ca pīḍāṁ ca ||
karatalasadṛśo³⁾ bālo na vetti (‘‘samskāraduḥkhatāpakṣma |
akṣisadrśas’’⁴⁾ tu vidvān tenaivodvejyate⁵⁾ gāḍham || iti |

NB. =AbhiKBh 329.12–15. 1) LVP: vidyate; Ox: na v(i)+++mbhiḥ.2) AbhiKBh: tathaiva. 3) Po: hi.

4) Ox: °duḥkhatā++++dṛśas. 5) =R, AbhiKBh. Po: °odvijate; Ox: °odvijate.

§261 **ūrṇāpakṣma**_iti eṣa roma |

On Mārgasatya-

[LVP 477.3–4] asati ca duḥkhanirodhe kuto duḥkhanirodhagāminī (‘‘pratipad **āryāṣṭāṅga-**
mārgānugā’’¹⁾ bhaviṣyatīti mārgasatyam api nāstīti |

1) R, LVP: āryāṣṭāṅgamārgānugā pratipad; Ox: pratipad āryāṣṭāṅgamārgā.

§262 **āryāṣṭā**^[5b6]**ṅgamārgānugā**_iti | samyaksamkalpa ityādīlakṣaṇamārgagāminī |

Ad MMK XXIV.3, 4, 5a: Four Grades of Saintship (catvāri phalāni)

[LVP 478.4–481.4] yadā caivaṁ duḥkhaparijñānādikaṁ nāsti tadāsminn asati srotaāpatti-
sākṛdāgamyānāgāmyarhatphalākhyāṁ¹⁾ phalacatuṣṭayaṁ nopapadyate | kathāṁ kṛtvā | iha
kleśānāṁ^[LVP 479] prahāṇāṁ **sampiṇḍitaṁ**²⁾ phalākhyāṁ pratilabhate | tadyathā³⁾ |

1) **samyojanatraya**prahāṇe sati ṣoḍaśe mārge^[LVP 480] ’nvayajñānakṣaṇe yat kleśaprahāṇāṁ tat
srotaāpattiphalaṁ ||

2) kāmāvacarāṇāṁ bhāvanāprahātavyānāṁ kleśānāṁ **adhimātram**madhyamṛdūnāṁ prakārāṇāṁ
punar adhimātramadhyamṛduprakārabhedena pratyekaṁ bhidyamānānāṁ **nava** prakārā bhavanti |
tatra kāmāvacara**ṣaṣṭa**kleśaparakārapariḥkṣaye vimuktimārge^[LVP 481] yat prahāṇāṁ tat sakṛdāgami-
phalaṁ |

3) teṣāṁ eva kāmāvacarāṇāṁ kleśānāṁ navamaparakāraḥkleśapariḥkṣaye vimuktimārge yat⁴⁾
kleśaprahāṇāṁ tad anāgāmiphalaṁ |

4) rūpārūpyāvacarāṇāṁ kleśānāṁ (‘‘bhāvanāprahātavyānāṁ bhūmau’’⁵⁾ bhūmau navaparakāra-
bhedabhinnānāṁ⁶⁾ yāvan naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanaabhūmikanavamakleśaparakārapariḥkṣaye⁷⁾
vimuktimārge yat prahāṇāṁ tad arhatphalaṁ ity etāni catvāri phalāni ||

1) Ox: śrotrā. 2) R: piṇḍitaṁ. 3) Ox: tathā. 4) Ox: tat. 5) R: °prahātavyābhūmau.

6) R: °prakāradebhā. 7) Ox: °kleprakāra °.

§263 **sampiṇḍitaṁ** iti | iyantaṁ kleśān hatvā ’mukaphalabhāgi bhavatīti | **samyojana-**
trayam iti | **satkāyadrṣṭir** ekā | **antagrāhadṛṣṭiḥ** tajjātīyatvāt tatraiva praviṣṭā | **śīlavrata-**

parāmarśo dvitīyaḥ | tatra **dr̥ṣṭiparāmarśaḥ** praviṣṭaḥ | vicikitsā tritīyā tatra
mithyādr̥ṣṭiḥ praviṣṭā iti trayam | śeṣam **rāga-pratigha-māna_avidyā** catuṣṭayam |
 dhātutrayastham hantavyam ava^[5b7]tiṣṭhate |

NB. Concerning the references to these *anusāyas*, see below.

Darśanaprahātavya-

[LVP 481.10–11] **iha hi** ṣoḍaśān mārge 'nvayajñānakṣaṇāt¹⁾ pūrve²⁾ ye pañcadaśa kṣāntijñāna-
kṣaṇāḥ³⁾ | tadyathā traidhātukaduḥkhābhisamaye duḥkhāmbanāś⁴⁾ catvāraḥ kṣāntijñānakṣaṇāḥ |

1) Ox: °jñānalakṣaṇāt. 2) Po: pūrvvaṁ. 3) Po: kṣaṇāḥ; Ox: °jñānalakṣaṇās. 4) LVP duḥkh[asaty]ālam-
 banāś.

§264 **iha hi**_ityādinā **kṣaṇānām** utpattikramam āha |

NB. The division of the passages below is based on Tanji 2006. See also the table of the contents in n. 62
 (Tanji 2006: 150).

[LVP 481.12–484.5] a) tatra katame traidhātuka-**duḥkha**_abhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣāntijñāna-**kṣaṇāḥ** |
tadyathā |

a)₁ (°**kāma**_avaca^[LVP 482]ra-**duḥkhadarśana**-prahātavyasatkāyāntagrāhamithyādr̥ṣṭidr̥ṣṭiparāmarśa-
 śīlavrataparāmarśavicikitsārāgapratighamānāvidyā_ākhyā-**daśa**_anusāya-pratipakṣa¹⁾ anitya-
 duḥkhasūnyānātmākārotpannaḥ²⁾ kāmāvacaraduḥkhasatyālabana **ānantarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇaḥ**³⁾
 duḥkhe **dharmajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇa** ekaḥ⁴⁾ |

1) Ox: kāmāvacara | duḥkhadarśanaprahātav. ++++++śī+ta °. 2) Ox: °ātākā++++kāmā °.
 3) R: ° mārgakṣaṇe. 4) Ox: e+.

a)₂*) tadāmbanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhe **dharmajñāna**-kṣaṇo dvitīyaḥ |

*) Lost in Ox.

a)₁ (°**eva**m **rūpārūpya**_avacaraduḥkhasatyālabanaḥ¹⁾ **pratighavarjita**_anantarokta_**aṣṭādaśa**²⁾_
 anusāyapratipakṣo³⁾ (°**duḥkhādyākārotpannaḥ** **ānantarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇo**⁴⁾ duḥkhe '**nvayaya**-
jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas tṛtīyaḥ |

1) Ox: +++++.āvacara °. 2) 9 anusāyas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively.
 3) Ox: ° aṣṭāda(ś)ānusāyapra+ti+°. 4) Ox: ++++++Iyamārga °.

a)₂ tadāmbanākāra (°**eva** ca¹⁾ (°**vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo** duḥkhe '**nvayajñānakṣaṇaś** caturthaḥ ||²⁾

1) R: evam. 2) Ox: (v)imuktimā(rga)ala++++nvayajñān(a)++++.

b) (°**yathā** caite traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhasatyābhisamaye kṣāntijñānakṣaṇāś¹⁾ catvāraḥ evam

b)₁ **kāma**_avacara-**samudaya**-darśanaprahātavyamithyādr̥ṣṭidr̥ṣṭiparāmarśavicikitsārāgaprati-
 ghamānāvidyā_ākhyā-**sapta**_anusāyapratipakṣo²⁾ hetusamudayaprabhavapratyayākārotpannaḥ
 kāmāvacarasamudayasatyālabana³⁾ **āna**^[LVP 483]**ntarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇaḥ** samudaye **dharmajñāna**-
kṣāntikṣaṇa ekaḥ |

1) Ox: ++++++nāś. 2) Ox: °mithyādr̥ṣṭi(d)r̥ṣṭi+++++v(i)dyākhyā °.
 3) Po: °samudasatyā °.

b)₂ tadāmbanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇaḥ samudaye¹⁾ **dharmajñānakṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ |

1) Po: samudaya.

b)₁ evaṃ **rūpa-ārūpya** avacarasamudayasatyālabanaḥ¹⁾ pratighavarjitānantarokta-**dvādaśa**²⁾ anuśayapratipakṣaḥ³⁾ samudayasatyākārotpanna **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇaḥ** samudaye 'nvaya-**jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas** tṛtīyaḥ |

1) Po: ° ālabana; R: ° satyāla. 2) 6 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively.

3) Po: ° dvādaśānuśayā; Ox: pra++++tānantarō.

b)₂ tadālabanākāra eva ca¹⁾ vimuktimārgalakṣaṇaḥ samudaye 'nvayajñānakṣaṇas²⁾ caturthaḥ | ity ete traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhasamudayasatyābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ ||

1) Missing in Po and Ox.

c) yathā caite catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ traidhātukaduḥkhasamudayasatyābhisamaya evaṃ

c)₁ **kāma** avacaraduḥkhanirodhadarśanaprahātavyasamudayokta-**sapta** anuśayapratipakṣo nirodhasāntapraṇītanīhsaraṇākārotpannaḥ kāmāvacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyālabanaḥ **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo** nirodhe **dharmajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇa**¹⁾ ekaḥ |

1) Po: ° kṣāntilakṣaṇa.

c)₂ tadālabanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhanirodhe¹⁾ **dharmajñāna-kṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ |

1) =R. Tib. sdug bsngal 'gog pa la. See de Jong 1978: 242. Po, Ox, LVP: nirodhe.

c)₁ etair evākārai (°**rūpārūpya** avacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyālabanaḥ pratighavarjita-**dvādaśa**²⁾ anuśayapratipakṣa ānantarya-mārga-**lakṣaṇo**³⁾ rūpārūpyāvacaraduḥkhanirodhe²⁾ 'nvaya-**jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas** tṛtīyaḥ |

1) Missing in Po. 2) 6 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively. 3) LVP: nirodhe.

c)₂ tadālabana¹⁾ eva ca²⁾ vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo nirodhe 'nvayajñāna-**kṣaṇas** caturthaḥ |

ity ete traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ ||

1) Po, Ox: tadālabana. 2) Missing in Po and Ox.

d) (°yathā caite traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhanirodhābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ |¹⁾ evaṃ

d)₁ **kāma** avacaraduḥkhanirodhagāmi-**mārga**-darśanaprahātavyanirodhokta anuśayeṣu śīlavrata-parāmarśam aṣṭamaṃ prakṣīpya **aṣṭa** anuśayapratipakṣo mārganyāyapratipannairyānikākārot-pannaḥ²⁾ (°**kāma** ava^[LVP 484] caraduḥkhanirodhagāmi-mārgālabana **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo** mārga **dharmajñāna-kṣānti-kṣaṇa** ekaḥ |³⁾

1) Missing in Ox and LVP. 2) Po: ° nairyānikālabana. 3) Missing in Po.

d)₂¹⁾ tadālabanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo mārga **dharmajñāna-kṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ²⁾ |

1) Missing in Po. 2) R: dvitīyaṃ.

d)₁ (°etair evākārai **rūpārūpya** avacaraduḥkhanirodhagāmimārgālabanaḥ¹⁾ pratighavarjita²⁾ **caturdaśa**³⁾ anuśayapratipakṣa **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo**⁴⁾ mārga 'nvayajñānakṣānti-**kṣaṇas** tṛtīyaḥ |

ity ete pañcadaśa kṣaṇā darśanamārgābhidhānāḥ ||

1) Po: Missing. See note 2) of 1) above. 2) =Po, Ox, R. LVP: ° varjita°. 3) 7 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively. 4) Ox: Folio 94b ends with ānanta. Folio 95a is lost.

§265 **dharmajñānakṣānti-dharmajñāne** kāmādhātāv eva | **anvayajñānakṣānti-anvayajñāne rūpārūpya**-dhātāv eva jñeye | **kāme duḥkhadarśane** heyāḥ | 10 | **samudaye** | 7 | **nirodhe** | 7 | **mārga** | 8 | **rūpe duḥkhadarśane** heyāḥ | 9 | **samudaye** | 6 | **nirodhe** | 6 | **mārga** | 7 | **arūpye duḥkhadarśanaheyāḥ** | 9 | **samudaye** | 6 | **nirodhe** | 6 | **mārga** | 7 | etā **tadyathā** ityā^[5b8] dinā āha | yad anantaraṃ kleśavimukto 'smīti kapṭhavidhāna-

rūpaṁ 'duḥkhe **dharmajñānam** utpadyate | kleśavimuktirūpaṁ coranikāśana svarūpaṁ duḥkhe **dharmajñānarūpaṁ ānantarya-lakṣaṇam** ucyate | rūpārūpya_ avacarayoḥ duḥkham ekīkrtyālambya_ **anvayajñānakṣānty-anvayajñānābhyāṁ** hanyate | ūrdhva-**pratighavarjitatvāt** dhātudvaye ' py aṣṭādaśanānuśayā heyāḥ |

Srotaāpanna-

[LVP 484.6–9] eṣu vyavasthita āryaḥ srotaāpattiphalasākṣātkriyāyai pratipannaka ity ucyate | ṣoḍaṣe tu mārga 'nvayajñānasthitaḥ sa srotaāpanna ity ucyate |

(...ta ete...¹) '**ṣṭāśītir** anuśayāḥ²) satyānāṁ darśanamātreṇa bhāvanāṁ anapekṣyaiva prahīyanta iti kṛtvā darśanaprahātavyā ity ucyante³) |

1) Po: yathaite. 2) Po, R: anuśayā. 3) Po: unte.; R: ucyate.

§266 piṇḍena_ **aṣṭāśītir** bhavanti |

Bhāvanāprahātavya-

[LVP 484.10–486.7] **yathā**-drṣṭasatyākārabhāvanayā tu ye paścāt prahīyante te bhāvanā-prahātavyāḥ | te ca daśa_ anuśayā bhavanti¹) | **kāmāvacarā rāga-pratigha-māna_avidyāḥ** | rūpāvacarā eta²) eva pratighavarjitā^[LVP 485]s trayāḥ | ārūpyāvacarāś ca traya eta eva_iti daśa bhavanti ||

1) Po: sambhavanti. 2) R: ta. See de Jong 1978: 242.

ete ca yathoktena nyāyena **bhūmau bhūmau navadhā** bhidyante **kāmadhātau caturṣu dhyāneṣu caturṣu cārūpyeṣu** | ekaikasya ca kleśaprakārasya¹) prahāṇārtham²) ānantaryavimuktimārgabhedenā dvau dvau jñānakṣaṇau vyavasthāpyete kleśakṣaṇaviparyayaṇa | **adhimātra**_adhimātro hi kleśaprakāro (...mṛdumṛdubhyām ānantaryavimuktimārgābhyām³) prahīyate | yāvan mṛdumṛdukleśaprakāro...⁴) 'dhimātrādhimātrābhyām jñānakṣaṇābhyām prahīyate | sthūlaṁ hi malamalāprayatnasādhyāṁ sūkṣmaṁ tu mahāprayatnasādhyāṁ rajakavastradhāvanasādharmyeṇeti⁵) vijñeyāṁ ||

1) Po: ° prakāṇasya. 2) R: ° ārtham. 3) R: mānantaryavimuktimārgābhyām.

(4) Po: mṛdukleśaprakāro. 5) R: mahāprayatnarajakavastradhāvena sādharmyeṇeti. .

Sakṛdāgāmin-

tatra darśanamārgād ūrdhvaṁ¹) (...kāmāvacarabhāvanāprahātavyaṣṭakleśaprakārapratipakṣa-vimuktimārgākhyajñānakṣaṇād arvāg jñānakṣaṇāvasthita...²) (...āryaḥ sakṛdāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | sakṛd imāṁ lokam āgatya parinirvāṇāt sakṛdāgāmī_ity³) ucyate | tatphalārtham pratipannapakāḥ prayogasthaḥ sakṛdāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | **ṣaṣṭe** tu kṣaṇe **sakṛdāgāmī**⁴) ||...⁵)

1) R: mārgārddha. (2) R: ° ṣaṣṭaklepra °; Po, R: ° ākhyajñānād; Po: ° arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu.

3) R: sakṛdāgāmīty. 4) R: sakṛdāgāmī; LVP: sakṛdāgāmī[ty ucyate]. 5) Missing in Po

Anāgāmin-

(...ṣaṣṭāt kṣaṇād ūrdhvaṁ navamakleśaprakāraprahāṇavimuktimārgakṣaṇād arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu...¹) vartamāna āryo 'nāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | (...anāgatyemaṁ lokam tatraiva

parinirvāṇā^[LVP 486]d anāgāmīty ucyate |^{...2)} tatphalārtham³⁾ pratipannako prayoga-
sthaḥ⁴⁾ 'nāgāmīphalapatipannaka ity ucyate | **navame** tu kṣaṇe '**nāgāmī**_ity ucyate ||

1) Po: see the above note. 2) Po: punar asmin lokam anāgamād anāgamīti. 3) Po: °tphalā °.

4) Missing in Po and R.

Arhat-

kāmāvacaranavamavimuktimārgakṣaṇād¹⁾ ūrddhvarī naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanabhūmika-
navamakleśaparakāraprahāṇavimuktimārgakṣaṇād²⁾ arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu³⁾ vartamāna āryo 'rthat-
phalapatipannaka⁴⁾ ity ucyate⁵⁾ | sadevamānuṣāsurāt lokāt pūjārhatvād arhann ity ucyate |
tatphalārtham⁶⁾ pratipannakaḥ prayogasthaḥ⁷⁾ ('arhatphalapatipannaka ity ucyate |^{...8)}
bhavāgrika-navamakleśaparakāraprahāṇāt tu navamavimuktimārgē vyavasthito 'rhan bhavati ||

1) R: kāmāvacare navamā. 2) Po: °bhūmikan navamā. 3) Po: kṣaṇeṣu. 4) Po: 'rhatphalasthā.

5) Po: ucyante. 6) R: tatpharthaṁ. 7) Po: prayogaphalasthaḥ. 8) Missing in Po and R.

§267 **yathā**_iti | yena | **bhūmāv** iti | **navabhūmayaḥ** | **kāmadhā**^[6a1]**tur** ekaḥ | **catvāri**
dhyānāni | **arūpyāni** ca | tatra **kāmāvacarā rāga-pratigha-māna_avidyāḥ** | pratyekaṁ
nava nava prakārāḥ kriyante | teṣāṁ **adhimātram** ādim kṛtvā yāvantaṁ
madhya**ṣaṣṭha**prakāraṁ caturṇāṁ api pratyekaṁ **hatvā sakṛdāgāmī** | teṣāṁ eva
pratyekaṁ **navamaṁ** hatvā '**nāgāmī** | trīṇy api phalāni kāmadhātāv eva | evaṁ
prathamadyāne kleśatrayam iti pratyekaṁ nava nava prakārakṛtvā hatvā | evam eva
yā^[6a2]vad **bhavāgrasyāpi** hatvā **arhā** bhavanti |

Quotation

[LVP 486. 9–487.4] yathoktaṁ sūtre |

prṣṭasya¹⁾ devarājena **śakreṇa vaśavarttinā** |

kṛṣatām²⁾ **yajamānānām** prāṇinām **puṇya-kāṅkṣiṇām** ||

^[LVP 487] kurvatām śraddadhānānām puṇyam aupadhikam sadā |

sukṣetraṁ **te** pravakṣyāmi³⁾ yatra dattam⁴⁾ mahatphalaṁ ||

pratipannakāś catvāraś catvāraś ca phalasthitāḥ |

eṣa saṁgho ('**dakṣiṇīyo vidyā-carāṇa**-sampanna iti |^{...5)}

NB. Lost in Ox. Cf. SN I: 233 (LVP, n. 4).

1) LVP, R: prṣṭaḥ sa. 2) R: kṣatām. 3) R: pravakṣāmi. 4) Po: dāttaṁ 5) R: °sāmpadeti.

§268 **vaśaḥ** svabhūvananirmāṇasāmarthyam | **kṛṣatām kāṅkṣiṇām puṇyānām** |
yajamānānām | dadatām | **te** | tava **śakrasya** | dakṣiṇām deyavastrārhanṭīti **dakṣiṇīyāḥ** |
pūrvanivāsānusrṁtiḥ | vyupapattiḥ | āśravakṣayajñānāni **vidyā** | etāny eva **carāṇāḥ** |
sarvatragamanāt |

Madhyo'ddeśika-

[LVP 489.1–3] **Madhyoddeśikās** tu¹⁾ Mahāvastūpadiṣṭabhūmivyavasthayā prathamabhūmisthitam
bodhisatvam utpannadarśanamārgam²⁾ vyācakṣāṇaḥ saṁghāntaḥpātinam vyācakṣate | tadā
saṁghe cāsati bodhisatvo 'pi nāstīti katham buddho bhaviṣyatīti spaṣṭam evaitat |

NB. Missing in Ox. 1) R, LVP: ca 2) R: upannā .

§269 **Madhyoddeśikā** | Mahāsāmghikāḥ |

MMK XXIV.7

[LVP 490.6–7]

atra brūmaḥ **śūnyatāyām na tvaṁ vetsi prajojanam** |

śūnyatām **śūnyatārtham ca** tata evaṁ vihanyase || [MMK XXIV.7]

NB. Missing in Ox.

§270 **śūnyatāyām prajojanam na vetsi** | **śūnyatārtham ca** na vetsi |

Ad MMK XXIV.11

[LVP 494.15–495.12] tad evaṁ yaḥ saṁvṛtiparamārthalakṣaṇasatyadvayasya¹ vyavasthām *akṛtvā*² śūnyatām³ varṇayati taṁ tathāvidhaṁ pudgalaṁ

[LVP 495] vināśayati durdṛṣṭā śūnyatā mandamedhasam |

(“sarpo yathā **durgrhīto**”⁴) vidyā vā duṣprasādhitā || [MMK XXIV.11]

saṁvṛtisatyam⁵ hy ajñānamātrasamutthāpitaṁ niḥsvabhāvaṁ buddhvā tasya paramārthalakṣaṇam śūnyatām pratipadyamāno **yogī** nāntadvaye patati | kiṁ tad āśīdyad idānīm nāstīty evaṁ pūrvam (“bhāvasvabhāvānupalambhāt paścād”⁶) api nāstitām na pratipadyate | pratibimbākārāyās ca lokasaṁvṛter abādhanāt karmakarmaphaladharmādiharmādikam api na bādhyate⁷ | na cāpi paramārtham bhāvatve⁸ samāropayati | niḥsvabhāvānām eva padārthānām karmaphalādidarśanāt (“sasvabhāvānāñ cādarśanāt”⁹) ||

yas tv evaṁ satyadvayavibhāgam (“apaśyan śūnyatām saṁskārāṇām”¹⁰) paśyati sa śūnyatām paśyan mumukṣur (“nāstitām vā”¹¹) saṁskārāṇām parikalpayet yadi vā śūnyatām kāṁcid bhāvataḥ satīm¹² tasyās cāśrayārtham bhāvasvabhāvam api parikalpayet¹³ | ubhayathā cāsya durdṛṣṭā śūnyatā niyataṁ (“vināśam parikalpayet”¹⁴) |

1) Po: °paramārthasatyadvayalakṣaṇa °. 2) R, LVP: apākṛtya. 3) Ox: +++. (4) Po: durgrhīto yathā sarpo. 5) Po: saṁviti °. 6) Ox: °lambhā++cād. 7) Ox: bādhyate. 8) =Po. Tib. dngos po nyid du. Ox, R, LVP: bhāvasvabhāvatvena. 9) Missing in Po. 10) Ox: apaśya++++skārāṇām. 11) Ox: ca for vā; R: nāstitānām. 12) Ox, R: satī. 13) Ox: ++(ka)lpayet. 14) LVP: vināśayet.

§271 **durgrhīto** viparītagrahaḥ | na vā^[6a3]rtata iti **yogī** vyasanam pratipakṣaḥ |

Quotaion from the RĀ

[LVP 496.7–13] (“yathoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |

aparo ’py asya durjñānām **mūrkhah** paṇḍitamānikah |

pratikṣepavinaṣṭātmā¹) yāty avīcim adhomukhaḥ || [RĀ II.20] iti |

evaṁ tāvad² abhāvato³ gr̥hyamāṇā śūnyatā grahītāram vināśayati ||⁴ (“atha bhavān śūnyatām”⁵) parikalpayet tad āśrayāṇām ca saṁskārāṇām astitvaṁ | evaṁ api nirvāṇagāmini mārgē **vipratipannatvāc** chūnyatopadeśa⁶ eva vihvalo jāyeta⁷ | tad evaṁ bhāvarūpeṇāpi śūnyatā gr̥hyamāṇā grahītāram vināśayati ||

(1) Ox: Lost until °k(ṣe)p(a)(vinaṣṭ)ātmā. 2) Ox: tā++. The remaining text in this part is lost.

3) =Po. R: abhāvo; LVP: abhāvena. 4) Po: The remaining text hereafter is missing. 5) See de Jong 1978. Cf. Tib. ci ste bcom ldan 'das rnam kyī stong pa nyid. 6) R: śūnyatāpadeśa. 7) R: jāyat.

§272 **aparo 'pi mūrkhah asya śūnyatārthasya | vipratipannatvād** iti viparītatvena |

Ad MMK XXIV.12: Quotation from the Catuspariṣatsūtra

[LVP 498.9–499.2] yathoktam¹ sūtre |

atha bhagavato 'cirābhisambuddhasyaitad² abhavat | adhigato mayā dharmo gambhīro **gambhīrāvabhāsaḥ | atarko** (³'**tarkāvacaraḥ** sūkṣmaḥ³) paṇḍitavijñavedanīyaḥ | sacet tam ahaṁ pareṣāṁ **ārocayeyam** pare ca me na **vibhāvayeyuḥ** | sa mama **vighātaḥ** syāt **klamathaḥ** syāt cetaso '**nudayaḥ** ^[LVP 499] syāt || (⁴'yan nv⁴) aham ekākī aranye pravivikte drṣṭadharmasukhavihāram anuprāpto vihareyam iti vistaraḥ ||

NB. See E. Waldschmidt (ed.), Das Catuspariṣatsūtra, II: 108–110: 8.2–3 (de Jong 1978: 243).

1) Po: yathokta. 2) Po: vinā. 3) Ox: °āvaca++++ḥ. 4) R: emv(?).

§273 vicāreṇa **gambhīrāvabhāsaḥ | atarko** 'nābhilāpyatvāt | **atarkāvacāra** | ūhādir ahitatvāt | **āropayeyam** | pratipādayeyam | **vibhāvayeyuḥ** | udgrhṇīyuḥ | **vighāto** nirarthakaḥ | **klamathaḥ** khedaḥ | **anudayaḥ** sukhādyabhāvaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIV.15

[LVP 501.10–502.2] (¹'tad evam āsmākīne pakṣe supariśuddhatare¹) sarvavyavasthāsv²) aviruddhe vyavasthite

³) pratītya darmān (⁴'adhigacchate vidū na cāntadrṣṭī ya karoti niśrayam⁵...⁴)

sahetu sapratyaya dharmā jānatī ahetu apratyaya nāsti dharmateti⁶)

bhagavadvacanāt | **atisthūle atyāsanne tadviruddhe** ca svakīye pakṣe doṣavati atimaudhyā⁷) (⁸'yathāvad avasthitau guṇadoṣāvapaśyan⁸)

^[LVP 502] sa tvaṁ doṣān ātmanīyān⁹) asmāsu paripātayan¹⁰) |

aśvam¹¹) evābhirūḍhaḥ sann aśvam¹¹) evāsi vismṛtaḥ || [MMK XXIV.15]

1) Ox: Lost until ++riśuddhatare. 2) Po: °vyavasthā. 3) The following verse is reproduced in LVP

505.10–14. 4) Ox: Lost after adh(i). 5) R: niśrayam. 6) Ox, R: dharmeti. 7) Ox: at(i)m(au).yā(d);

R: atimaughād.; LVP: atimogho. See de Jong 1978: 243. 8) Ox: (yathā)+++++doṣāva+(ś)yan.

9) Po., Ox, R: ātmīnān.

10) Po: pariṇāmayan.

11) Po: ghoṭām. See also LVP, n. 2.

§274 **atisthūle** bhavan mate | gambhīryābhāvād **atyāsanne** | **tadviruddhe** asmat-^[6a4]pakṣaviruddhe |

Ad MMK XXIV.19: Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 505.4–8] yathoktam¹ śatake |

apratītyāstitā nāsti kadācit kasyacit²) kvacit |

na kadācit kvacit kaścid vidyate tena śāśvataḥ || iti²) | [CŚ IX.2]

ākāśādīni kalpyante nityānīti pṛthagjanaiḥ |

laukikenāpi teṣv arthān na paśyanti **vicakṣaṇāḥ** || iti | [CŚ IX.5]

NB. Missing in R. 1) LVP tathoktrn. 2) Missing in Po.

§275 **laukikenāpi**_iti na kevalam | lokottareṇa jñānena | athānabhidheyān | **vicakṣaṇa**
āryaḥ |

Cf. CŚT ad IX.5 (Suzuki 1994: 180.9–11): tathā hi padārthasvabhāvapaṇḍitā ākāsābhidhāne prayujyamāne
laukikenāpi jñānena nābhidheyam nāma kimcit svarūpam upalabhante yathā pṛthivyādyabhidhāneṣu
kāṭhinyādikam |

Ad MMK XXIV.40: Quotation from the *Dhyāyitamūṣṭi*

[LVP 516.14–517.4] tasya tathāgataśāsane pravrajitasyaivam bhavati | ahaṁ śīlavān ahaṁ
brahmacārī | ahaṁ saṁsāraṁ samatikramiṣyāmi | ahaṁ nirvāṇam anuprāpsyāmi | ahaṁ
duḥkhebhyo mokṣyāmi | sa kalpayatīme dharmāḥ kuśalā ime dharmā akuśalā (...iti |¹) ime dharmāḥ
prahātavyā ime dharmāḥ sāksātkartavyāḥ | duḥkhaṁ parijñātavyam²) samudayaḥ prahātavyo
nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyo mārgo bhāvayitavyaḥ | sa kalpayati | anityāḥ sarvasaṁskārāḥ ādīptāḥ
sarvasaṁskārāḥ | yan nv ahaṁ sarvasaṁskārebhyaḥ phalāyeyam | tasyaivam avekṣamāṇasyot-
padyate | nirvitsahagato manasikāraḥ | **animittapurogataḥ** | tasyaivam bhavati eṣā sā duḥkha-
parijñā yeyam eṣān dharmāṇāṁ parijñātasyaivam bhavati | yan nv ahaṁ samudayaṁ prajaheyaṁ |
sa sarvadharmaebhya ārtīyate³) | jehrīyate | vitarati | vijugupsate | uttrasyati | santrasyati | santrāsam
āpadyate | tasyaivaṁ^[LVP 517] bhavati | iyam eṣān dharmāṇāṁ sāksātkriyā | idam samudayaprahāṇam
yad idam ebhyo dharmebhyo 'rtīyanā⁴) tasyaivaṁ⁵) bhavati nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyaḥ |
samudayaṁ⁶) kalpayitvā nirodhaṁ saṁjñānāti | tasyaivam bhavati | eṣā sā nirodhasāksātkriyā |
tasyaivaṁ bhavati yan nūnam ahaṁ mārgam⁷) bhāvayeyam | sa eko rahogataḥ | tān dharmān
manasikurvan śamatham pratilabhate |

NB. LVP 516.5–518.1 = 295.12–298.15. See also Yonezawa 2006: 147.

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: prahātavyam. 3) =Po, Ox. R: ārtīyate. See de Jong 1978: 244.

4) =Po, Ox. R: ārtīyanā. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.* 5) Po: tasyaiva. 6) Po: dvayaṁ; R: sa dvayaṁ;

Ox: +y(ām). Tib. de gnyis su brtags nas. See de Jong, *ibid.* 7) Ox: etām.

§276 **animittapurogata** iti | vikalpanimittarahitaḥ |

[LVP 517.5–11] tasya tena nirvitsahagatena¹) manasikāreṇa śamatha utpadyate | tasya
sarvadharmaṣu²) cittam na pralīyate³) prativahati pratyudāvartate | tebhyaś cārtīyate⁴) jehrīyate |
anabhinandanācittam utpadyate || tasyaivam bhavati mukto 'smi sarvaduḥkhebhyo na me bhūya
uttarī kimcit karaṇīyam arhann asmīti | ātmānaṁ saṁjñānāti || sa maraṇakālasamaya utpattim
ātmano deveṣu paśyati | tasya **kāṁkṣā** vicikitsā ca bhavati buddhabodhau sa vicikitsāpatitaḥ⁵) |
kālagato mahānirayeṣu prapatati | tat kasya hetoḥ | yathāpīdam⁶) anutpannān sarvadharmān
vikalpayitvā⁷) tathāgate vicikitsān vimatim utpādayati ||

1) Po: °sagate. 2) Po: °dharmme. 3) Ox: pratilīyate. 4) =Po, Ox. R: cārtīyate. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.*

5) LVP: °pātitaḥ. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.* 6) Ox: yathā cedam. 7) Po: tathā.

§277 **kāṁkṣā** | vācyam |

[LVP 517.12–518.6] atha khalu mañjuśrīḥ kumārabhūto bhagavantam etad avocat | katham punar
bhagavan catvāry āryasatyāni draṣṭavyāni | bhagavān āha | yena mañjuśrīr anutpannāḥ
sarvadharmāḥ drṣṭās tena duḥkhaṁ parijñātārī | yenāsamutthitāḥ sarvadharmā drṣṭās tasya
samudayaḥ prahīṇaḥ | yenātyantaparinirvṛtāḥ sarvadharmā drṣṭās tena nirodhaḥ | sāksātkṛtaḥ |
yenātyantaśūnyāḥ sarvadharmā drṣṭās tena mārgo bhāvitaḥ | yena mañjuśrīr evam catvāry

āryasatyāni dr̥ṣṭāni sa na kalpayati ⁽¹⁾na vikalpayati⁽¹⁾ | ime dharmāḥ kuśalāḥ | ime dharmā⁽¹⁾ akuśalāḥ ⁽²⁾ime dharmāḥ prahātavyāḥ | ime dharmāḥ sāksātkartavyāḥ | duḥkhaṃ parijñātavyaṃ samudayaḥ prahātavyo nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyo mārgo bhāvayitavya iti | ⁽³⁾tathā hi sa taṃ dharman na samanupaśyati nopalabhate⁽⁴⁾ yaḥ parikalpyeta⁽⁵⁾ bālaprthagjanāḥ ⁽⁶⁾tv etān dharmān kalpayanto rajyanti ca ⁽⁷⁾duśyanti ca⁽⁷⁾ | muhyanti ca | sa na karīcid dharmam **āyūhati niryūhati**⁽⁸⁾ | tasyaivam anāyūhato 'niryūhataḥ traidhātuke cittaṃ na sajjati | ajātaṃ sarva^[LVP 518]traidhātukaṃ samanupaśyati⁽⁹⁾ | māyopamaṃ svapnopamaṃ pratiśrutakopamam evaṃsvabhāvān sarvadharmān paśyann anunayapratighāpagato bhavati sarvasatveṣu | tatkaśya hetoḥ tathā hi sa tān dharmān nopalabhate | yatrānūnīyate vā pratihanyate⁽¹⁰⁾ vā | sa ākāśasamena cittena buddham api na samanupaśyati | dharmam api na samanupaśyati saṃgham api na samanupaśyati | sa sarvadharmān śūnyān iti samanupaśyan⁽¹¹⁾ na kvacid dharme ⁽¹²⁾vicikitsāṃ utpādayati | avicikitsaṃ⁽¹²⁾ nirupādāno bhavati nirupādāno **'nupādāya** parinirvātīti vistarāḥ ||

- 1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: dharmā. 3) LVP: [tat kaśya hetoḥ]. 4) Missing in Po and Ox.
5) Po: parikalpyet. 6) Po: punas. 7) Missing in R. 8) Missing in Ox. 9) Po: paśyati.
10) Ox: ° hanyeta; R: ° halye. 11) Ox: samanupaśyati. 12) vicikitsaḥ san.

§278 **āyūhaniryūho** grahanaparitṛyāgau | **anupādāya** na kim api nimittikṛtya |

caturviṃśatitamaṃ || 24 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 25

[Po: 74b1–77b8; Ox: 102a4–106b6; R: 96b9–101b10]

Ad MMK XXV.1

[LVP 519.6–520.9] iha hi bhagavatā uṣitabrahmacaryāṇān tathāgataśāsanapratipannānān dharmānudharmapratipattiyuktānān pudgalānān dvididhaṃ nirvāṇam upavarṇitaṃ sopadhiśeṣaṃ nirupadhiśeṣaṃ ca |

tatra niravaśeṣasyāvidyārāgādikasya **kleśa**-gaṇasya **prahāṇāt sopadhiśeṣaṃ** nirvāṇam iṣyate | tatropadhīyate 'sminn ātmasneha ity upadhiḥ | upadhiśabdenātmajñāptinimittāḥ⁽¹⁾ **pañca** upādāna-**skandhā** ucyante | ⁽²⁾śiṣyata iti śeṣaḥ⁽²⁾ | upadhir eva ⁽³⁾śeṣa upadhiśeṣaḥ⁽³⁾ | saha upadhiśeṣeṇa vartata iti sopadhiśeṣaṃ | kiṃ tan nirvāṇaṃ | tac ca skandhamātrakam eva kevalaṃ satkāyadr̥ṣṭyādikleśataskararahitam avaśiṣyate | nihataśeṣacauragaṇagrāmamātrāvasthāna-sādharmyeṇa⁽⁴⁾ tat sopadhiśeṣaṃ nirvāṇaṃ ||

^[LVP 520]yatra tu nirvāṇe skandhamātrakam api nāsti tan ⁽⁵⁾nirupadhiśeṣaṃ nirvāṇaṃ | nirgata upadhiśeṣo⁽⁵⁾ 'sminn iti kṛtvā | nihataśeṣacauragaṇasya⁽⁶⁾ grāmamātrasyāpi vināśasādharmyeṇa⁽⁴⁾ | **tad eva** cādhiḥkṛtyocyate |

abhedī kāyo nirodhi ⁽²⁾saññā vedaṇā yaccha rahiṃsu saccā
copaśamo⁽³⁾ saṃskārāṇān viññāṇam arthe gamedīti
tathā |

asarīlīnena kāyena vedanām adhvāsayan⁷⁾ |

⁽⁸⁾pradyotasya_iva nirvāṇam vimokṣas tasya cetasa⁹⁾ iti |

tadevaṁ nirupadhiśeṣaṁ nirvāṇam **skandhānāṁ nirodhāṁ** labhyate ||

1) Po: °pratiñāpti °. 2) Ox: [defect]. 3) Ox: śeṣaḥ. 4) Po: °sādharmmeṇa. 5) Ox: nirupadhī
[defect]padhi °. 6) Ox: °caugaṇasya. 7) R, LVP: adhyavāsayat. 8) Ox: pradyo[defect].

§279 **kleśa-prahāṇāt sopadhiśeṣaḥ | pañca-skandha-nirodhān** nirupadhiśeṣaḥ | **śiṣyata**
iti | śaṁsasū anuśiṣṭau | **tad eva_iti nirupa**^[6a5]**dhiśeṣaṁ | abhedi** vinaṣṭam |
āryāśrāvako **’sarīlīnena** dhyānarahitena | **pradyotasya** pradīpasya |

Ad MMK XXV.3

[LVP 522.3–10] atha syād yady api nirvāṇe na santi kleśāḥ na cāpi skandhās tathāpi nirvāṇād arvāg
vidyante | tatas teṣāṁ parikṣayān nirvāṇam bhaviṣyatīti |

ucyate | tyajyatām ayaṁ grāho | yasmān ¹⁾ nirvāṇād arvāk svabhāvato vidyamānānām na²⁾
punar abhāvaḥ śakyate kartum | tasmān nirvāṇābhilāṣiṇā tyajyaiṣā kalpanā | vaksyati³⁾ hi |
nirvāṇasya ca⁴⁾ yā **koṭiḥ koṭiḥ** saṁsaraṇasya ca |

na tayor antaraṁ kiñcit susūkṣmam api vidyate [MMK XXV.20] iti |

tad evaṁ⁵⁾ nirvāṇe na kasyacit prahāṇaṁ nāpi kasyacin nirodha iti vijñeyam* | tatas ca
niravaśeṣakalpanākṣayarūpam⁶⁾ eva nirvāṇam |

1) Po: na. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Po: kaksyati. 4) Missing in Po. 5) Po: eva. 6) R: °kalpakṣaya °.

*Ad MMK XXV.3

[LVP 521.12–14] yad dhi naiva prahīyate rāgādivat | nāpi prāpyate śrāmaṇyaphalavat | nāpy
ucchidyate skandhādivat | yac cāpi na **nityam** aśūnyavat | tatsvabhāvato ’niruddham anutpannam
ca sarvaprapañcopaśamalakṣaṇan nirvāṇam uktaṁ |

§280 **koṭiḥ** paryantaḥ | **nityam** sadā |

Quotation of the SR IX.26cd

[LVP 523.6–13] āha |

astīti nāstīti ca kalpanāvatām evaṁ carantāna na duḥkha śāmyati | [SR IX.26cd] iti |

astīti bhāvasadbhāvakalpanāvatām Jaiminīya-Kaṇāda-Kāpilādīnām¹⁾ Vaibhāṣikaparyantānām
nāstīti ca²⁾ kalpanāvatām nāstikānām apāpagatiniṣṭhānām **tad anyeṣāṁ vā** atītānāgata-
samsthāna **avijñāpti**-viprayuktasamskāranāstivādinām³⁾ tadanyadastivādinām⁴⁾ (‘kalpitasva-
bhāvasya nāstivādinām⁵⁾ paratantrapariniṣpannasvabhāvayor astivādinām (‘evam astināsti-
vādinām evaṁ⁶⁾ carantāna⁷⁾ na (‘duḥkham saṁsāraḥ⁸⁾ śāmyatīti ||

1) Po, Ox: Vaiśeṣikā for Jaiminīyā; Po: °Kāpilakā. 2) Missing in Po. 3) R, LVP: atītānāgata-
samsthānām vijñāptiviprayuktasamskār[āṇām] nāstivādinām. Ox: °nāstikavādinām for
°nāstivādinām. 4) Po: °anyāstivādinām. 5) Missing in Po. 6) Ox: eva. 7) R: caratām.
8) Po: duḥkhasam.

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 41.

§281 **tad anyeṣāṁ vā_iti** Sautrāntikānām | **avijñāpti** samvararūpā |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 524.1–4]

yathā saṁkitena **viṣasaṁjñāta** abhyupaiti no cāpi koṣṭhagatu so viṣupātyate ca |

(¹evam eva **bālu**¹) pagato **ahu**² **mahya** eṣo **saṁjñāya** jāpi mriyate ca sadā abhūto iti || [Rgs XXII.6]

1) The *Urtext* of the *LT**: evam bālā api (?). 2) Po: aṅga.

§282 **yathā** śuṅṭhīm **viṣabuddhyā** bhakṣitvā maraṇatrāsād udaragatam api pātayati | na paramārthatas tadviṣaṁ | **evam bālā api_iti** | viṣe viṣasaṁjñitayā | **ahu** | ahaṁ | **mahya** | mama |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 524.7–9] yathoktam ārya-Ratnāvālyām |

na cābhāvo 'pi nirvāṇam kuta eva **asya** bhāvatā |

bhāvābhāva-parāmarṣakṣayo nirvāṇam ucyata [RĀ I.42] iti

§283 **asya_iti** nirvāṇasya | bhavati_iti **bhāvābhāvaḥ** |

Ad MMK XXV.10

[LVP 530.4–11] (¹kiṁ cānyat |

prahāṇam cābravīc chāstā bhavasya **vibhavasya** ca |

tasmān na bhāvo nābhāvo nirvāṇam iti yujyate || [MMK XXV.10]

tatra sūtra¹) uktaṁ | ye kecid bhikṣavo **bhavana** bhavasya **niḥsaraṇam** paryeṣante vibhavena vā 'parijñānam²) tat teṣāṁ iti | (³ubhayaṁ hy etat parityājyaṁ bhavatrṣṇā⁴) vibhavatrṣṇā⁴) ca | na caitan nirvāṇam prahātavyam uktaṁ bhagavatā | kiṁ tarhy aprahātavyaṁ⁵) | tad yadi nirvāṇam bhāvarūpaṁ (⁶syād abhāvarūpaṁ⁶) vā | tad api prahātavyaṁ (⁷bhavaty eva⁷) | na ca prahātavyaṁ | tasmān na bhāvo nābhāvo¹) nirvāṇam iti yujyate ||

1) Ox: [defect]. 2) R: parijñānam. (3) Ox: ubha[defect]. 4) LVP: °ve trṣṇā. 5) R: prahātavyaṁ.

(6) Missing in Po. (7) LVP: bhavet.

§284 **vibhavo** ^[6a6] abhāvaḥ | **bhavana** bhāvarūpatvena | **niḥsaraṇam** nirvāṇam |

Ad MMK XXV.11

[LVP 531.1–5]

bhaved (¹abhāvo bhāvaś¹) ca nirvāṇam (²ubhayaṁ yadi |

bhaved abhāvo bhāvaś ca mokṣas tac ca na yujyate || [MMK XXV.11]

yadi bhāvābhāvobhayaṁ¹) nirvāṇam syāt tadā bhāvaś cābhāvaś³) ca mokṣa iti syāt | tataś ca yaḥ saṁskārāṇām **ātmalābhas tasya ca vigamaḥ** sa eva mokṣaḥ syān na ca saṁskāra eva mokṣa iti yujyate | ata evāha | tac ca na³) yujyata iti ||

1) R: bhāvā 'bhāvāś. 2) Ox: ubhaya[defect] (bhāva)ś ca m(okṣas) [defect]. 3) Missing in Po.

§285 **ātmalābha** iti bhāvarūpaḥ | **tasya ca vigama** rūpa ity abhāvarūpaḥ |

Ad MMK XXV.16

[LVP 533.1–534.2] yadi hi bhāvo nāma kaścit¹⁾ syāt tadā tatpratīṣedhena naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam ity eṣā²⁾ **kalpanā** | yadi³⁾ kaścīd abhāvaḥ syāt tadā tatpratīṣedhena naivābhāvo nirvāṇam syāt | yadā ca bhāvābhāvāv eva na stas tadā tatpratīṣedho 'pi nāstīti | tasmān (‘naiva bhāvo naivābhāvo’⁴⁾ nirvāṇam iti yā kalpanā sāpi (‘nopapadyata eveti’⁵⁾ na yuktam etat ||
kiṁ cānyat |

naivābhāvo naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam yadi vidyate |

naivābhāvo naiva bhāva iti kena tad ajoyate || [MMK XXV.16]

yad etan nirvāṇam⁶⁾ naivābhāvaṁ naiva bhāvarūpam astīti parikalpyate | (‘kena tadānīm’⁷⁾ taditthaṁvidhaṁ⁸⁾ nobhayaṁ naiva bhāvarūpam astīty ajoyate | gṛhyate | prakāśyate vā | kiṁ tava⁹⁾ nirvāṇe kaścīd evamvidhaḥ pratipattā'sti | atha nāsti | yady asty¹⁰⁾ evaṁ sati nirvāṇe 'pi tavātmā syān | na ceṣṭaṁ nirupādānasyātmano 'stivābhāvāt | atha nāsti tadā kena tad itthaṁvidhaṁ nirvāṇam astīti paricchidyate | saṁsārāvasthitaḥ paricchinatīti ced | yadi saṁsārāvasthitaḥ paricchinatīti | sa kiṁ **vijñānena** paricchinatīti | uta **jñānena** | yadi vijñānēti¹¹⁾ parikalpyate | tan na yujyate | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmān nimittāmbanāṁ vijñānaṁ na ca nirvāṇe kiṁcin nimittam asti | tasmān na tat tāvad **vijñānena** ālambyate | **jñānena** api na jñāyate | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmāt jñānena hi sūnyatāmbanena bhavitavyaṁ | tac cānutpādarūpam eveti | kathaṁ (‘tenāvidyamāna-svarūpeṇa naivābhāvo’¹²⁾ naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam iti gṛhyate | sarvaprapañcātītarūpatvāt¹³⁾ jñānasyeti | [LVP 534] tasmān na kenacin nirvāṇam naivābhāvo naiva bhāva ity vyajyate | anajyamānam aprakāśyamānam agrhyamānaṁ tad evam astīti na yujyate ||

1) Po, R: syāt. 2) R: eṣāṁ. 3) Po: ca. 4) Po: naivābhāvo naiva bhāvo. 5) R: °padyatānuveti.

6) Po: yadi. 7) Po: kenedānīm. 8) Ox: °vidhi. 9) R, LVP: tatra. 10) Ox: api. 11) Ox: vijñānena.

12) Ox: °rūpeṇaivābhāvo. 13) Ox: °prapa[defecat]patvāt.

§286 añjana | **kalpanā** | **vijñānena** sāmvr̥tena | **jñānena** pāramārthikena |

Ad MMK XXV.17

[LVP 534.3–9] sarvathā yathā ca¹⁾ nirvāṇa etāś **catasraḥ kalpanā** na (‘sambhavanti | evaṁ’²⁾ nirvāṇādhigantary api tathāgata etāḥ kalpanā³⁾ na sambhavatīti⁴⁾ pratipādayann āha |

(‘**param nirodhād** bhagavān’⁵⁾ **bhavati** ity eva nājyate |

na bhavaty ubhayam ceti⁶⁾ (‘**nobhayaṁ vā** ity’⁷⁾ nājyate || [MMK XXV.17]

uktaṁ hi pūrvam |

ghanagrāho gṛhītas tu yenāstīti tathāgataḥ |

(‘nāstīti vā vikalpaṁ’⁹⁾ sa nirvṛtasya vikalpayed’¹⁰⁾ [MMK XXII.13] iti |

evaṁ tāvat **param nirodhād bhavati tathāgato na bhavati vā** ity⁶⁾ (‘nājyate | etat’¹¹⁾ dvayasyābhāvād (‘**ubhayam** ity api nājyate | ubhayasyābhāvād eva’¹²⁾ | **nobhayam** iti nājyate | na ca¹²⁾ gṛhyate ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) Ox: sambhavaty evaṁ. R: saṁbhava bhāvaṁ. 3) Ox: kalpanām eva.

4) Po: na sambhavatīti. 5) Ox: [defect] gavān. 6) R, LVP: ceti. 7) Missing in R. LVP: nobhayaṁ ceti.

8) Ox: nāsti [defect]. The readings in Chapter XXII are as follows: Po: nāstīti vā vikalpaṁ sa nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet. Ox: nāstīti vā vikalpayaṁ sa nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet. R: nāstīti sa vikalpayaṁ nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet.

9) R, LVP: kalpayaṁ. 10) Ox: [defect]. 11) Ox: ubhaya[defect]va.

12) Missing in Po.

§287 **catasra** iti bhāvābhāvobhaya-**kalpanāḥ** | tathā **nirodhāt param tathāgato bhavati na bhavati** | **ubhayaṁ nobhayam vā**_iti catasraḥ kalpanāḥ na santi |

MMK XXV.21

[LVP 536.1–2]

^{(1)...}param nirodhād antādyāḥ śāśvatādyās ca dṛṣṭayaḥ |
nirvāṇam **aparāntaṁ** ca pūrvāntaṁ ca samāśritāḥ ||⁽²⁾ [MMK XXV.21]
(1) Ox: [defect]nirodhād anādyāḥ[defect]ntaṁ ca pūrvāntaṁ ca samāśritāḥ |.

§288 **aparāntam** iti saṁsārasya_iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XXV.23

[LVP 537.5–10]

kiṁ tad eva kim anyat kiṁ¹⁾ śāśvataṁ kim aśāśvataṁ |
aśāśvataṁ śāśvataṁ ca kiṁ vā nobhayam apy atha || [MMK XXV.23]
caturdaśa_apy etāny avyākṛtavastūni | asati bhāvasvarūpe naiva yujyante | yas tu bhāvasvarūpam
adhyāropya tadvigamāvigama²⁾ etā dṛṣṭī³⁾ utpādyābhiniṣiate tasyāyam abhiniveśo
nirvāṇapuragāmināṁ⁴⁾ panthānaṁ viruṇaddhi sāmśārikeṣu ca duḥkheṣu niyojayatīti vijñeyam ||
1) Po: ki. 2) Po: °vigamāvigamata. 3) Ox: dṛṣṭār. 4) Po: nirvāṇagāmināṁ.

§289 **kin tad eva kim anyac** ca_iti dṛṣṭidvayaṁ pra^[6a7]kṣipyā **caturdaśa** |

Ad MMK XXV.24

[LVP 538.2–539.2] yadā tu |

sarvopalambhopaśamaḥ prapañcopaśamaḥ śivaḥ |
na kvacit kasyacid dharmo buddhena deśitaḥ || [MMK XXV.24]
tadā kuto 'smākaṁ yathoktadoṣaprasaṅgaḥ | iha sarveṣāṁ prapañcānāṁ nimittānāṁ ya¹⁾
upaśamo 'pravṛttis tan nirvāṇaṁ | sa eva copāśamaḥ prakṛtyā_evopāśāntatvāc chivaḥ | vācām
apravṛtter vā prapañcopaśamaḥ cittasyāpravṛttele śivaḥ | kleśānāṁ apravṛtṭyā²⁾ vā prapañcopa-
śamo janmāpravṛtṭyā vā³⁾ śivaḥ | kleśaprahāṇena vā prapañcopaśamo niravaśeṣavāsanāprahāṇena
⁴⁾ vā śivo | jñeyānupalabdhyā vā ^{(5)...}prapañcopaśamaḥ | jñānānupalabdhyā⁽⁶⁾ śivaḥ ||
yadā caivaṁ buddhā bhagavantaḥ sarvaprapañcopaśāntarūpe⁶⁾ nirvāṇe śive⁷⁾ 'sthānāyogena⁸⁾
sthitā⁹⁾ **nabhasīva** haṁsarājāno sthitaḥ¹⁰⁾ **svapuṇyajñāna-sambhāra-pakṣapātavāte**¹¹⁾ **vātaś** ca
gagane gaganasya¹²⁾ **akiṁcanatvāt**¹³⁾ | tadā sarvanimittānupalambhān na ^[LVP 539] kvacid deveṣu vā
manuṣyeṣu vā na kasyacid ^{(14)...}devasya vā manuṣyasya vā na kaścid dharmāḥ⁽¹⁵⁾ sāmkleśiko¹⁵⁾ vā
vaiyavadāniko¹⁶⁾ vā deśita iti vijñeyam ||

1) Ox: yad. 2) Po: apravṛtter. 3) Missing in R, LVP. 4) Po: vā | prapañcopaśamo niravaśeṣavāsanā
prahāṇena. (5) Ox: prapañco[defect]palabdhyā. 6) Po: °opaśamaśāntarūpe. 7) Po: śivo.
8) R: °yogema. 9) Missing in R, LVP. 10) Po: 'sthitaḥ. 11) Ox: °jñāna[defect]pātavāte.
12) Po, R: gaganāṁ. 13) Ox: °akiṁcinatvāt. (14) Ox: de[defect]ḥ. 15) R: sāmkleśikāṁ.
16) R: vayavā.

§290 **nabha** api nirvāṇam | tatra **pakṣapādatapāte** pakṣiṇaḥ santi | **punyajñāna-**
sambhāra eva **vātas** tatra tathāgatāḥ santi | **akiñcanatvād** avastutvāt |

Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 540.7–9] uktaṁ ca ^{(1...}bhagavatā |
anirvāṇam hi nirvāṇam^{...}) lokanāthena deśitam |
ākāśena kṛto granthir ākāśenaiva²⁾ mocita iti |
(1) Ox: bhaga[defect]. 2) Po: ākāśaiva.

§291 **ākāśena** | ākāśasamena tathāgatena |

[LVP 540.10–541.5] tathā | na teṣāṁ bhagavan buddhotpādo ^{(1...}ye kasyacid dharmasya utpādam vā
nirodham^{...}) vā icchanti | na teṣāṁ bhagavan saṁsārasamatikramo ye nirvāṇam bhāvataḥ
paryeṣante | tat kasya hetor | nirvāṇam iti bhagavan yaḥ praśamaḥ sarvanimittānām uparatiḥ²⁾
sarva_iñjita³⁾ **aniñjitānām**⁴⁾ | tad ime bhagavan mo^[LVP 541]hapuruṣāḥ ^{(...}svākhyāte dharmavinaye^{...})⁵⁾
pravrajya tīrthikadrṣṭau nipatitā nirvāṇam bhāvataḥ paryeṣante | ^{(6...}tadyathā tilebhya^{...}) tailam
kṣīrāt sarpiḥ | atyantaparinirvṛteṣu bhagavan sarvadharmeṣu ye nirvāṇam mārganti tān aham
ābhimānikāms⁷⁾ tīrthikān iti vadāmi | na bhagavan⁸⁾ **yogācāraḥ** samyak pratipannaḥ⁹⁾ kasyacid
^{(...}dharmasyotpādam vā nirodham vā^{...})¹⁰⁾ karoti | nāpi kasyacid dharmasya prāptim icchati
nābhisamayam¹¹⁾ iti vistaraḥ ||

(1) Ox: [defect]dham. 2) Po: uparati. 3) R: sarvveñjita. 4) Po: añjitānām.
(5) R: svākhyātam dharmavinaya. (6) Ox: [defect]bhya. 7) Ox: abhimāniman. 8) Po: bhavan.
9) R: °pannam. (10) Ox: °syotpādanirodham. 11) Po: nābhisamaya.

§292 vidhimukhena vikalpapracaro niñjitaṁ | pratiṣedhamukhena **aniñjitaṁ** | **yoga**
eva **ācāro** vyavahāro yasya |

pañcaviṁśatitamaṁ || 25 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 26

[Po: 77b8–82a1; Ox: 106b6–112a4; R: 101b10–107b2]

Ad MMK XXVI.1: Avidyā, Saṁskāra

[LVP 542.10– 543.4]

punarbhavāya saṁskārān avidyānivṛtas tridhā |
abhisamskurute yāms tair gatim gacchati karmabhiḥ || [MMK XXVI.1]
tatrāvidyā¹⁾ ’jñānan tamo yathābhūtārthapracchādakam stimitatā²⁾ ’vidyayā³⁾ nivṛtaś chāditaḥ
pudgalaḥ punarbhavāya punarbhavārtham punarbhavotpattiyartham abhisamskaroti | utpādayati
^[LVP 543] ^{(...}kuśalākuśala_aneñjyādi^{...})⁴⁾ cetanāviśeṣāms te saṁskārāḥ^{...} | te ca trividhāḥ kuśalākuśalā

anemjyās⁵) ca | yadi vā kāyikā vācikā mānasās ceti | tāms trividhān karmalakṣaṇān saṁskārān
avidyānivr̥taḥ pudgalaḥ karoti | taiś ca saṁskārair abhisarṁskṛtaiḥ karmabhiḥ karmasaṁjñitaiḥ tad
dhetukān gatiṁ gacchati |

1) Po: tatra vidyā 2) Po: timitatā. 3) Po: 'vidyāyā. (4) LVP: [yān]^[LVP 543] kuśalādicetanāviśeṣāms te
[punarbhavābhisarṁskārāt] saṁskārāḥ. Po: °ānimjyādi°. 5) Po: animjyās. LVP: ānejyās.

§293 **aneñjyādi_iti avyākṛtaṁ gṛhyate** |

Ad MMK XXVI.2cd: Nāmarūpa

[LVP 543.7–544.4] tata uttarakālaṁ |

sarṁniviṣṭe ca¹) vijñāne nāmarūpaṁ **niṣicyate** || [MMK XXVI.2cd]

^[LVP 544] tatra karmakleśāviddhan²) tasmims tasminn upapattyāyatane nāmayatīti³) nāma
sarṁjñāvasēna⁴) vārtheṣu nāmayatīti nāma | catvāro 'rūpiṇaḥ⁵) skandhā nāmeti vyapadiśyate |
rūpyata iti rūpaṁ bādhyata ity arthaḥ | idaṁ ca rūpaṁ pūrvakaṁ ca nāma ubhayam etad
abhisarṁkṣīpya nāmarūpaṁ iti vyavasthāpyate |

1) Ox, LVP: 'tha. 2) Ox: kleśā°. 3) Po: nanamatīti. 4) Ox: sarṁjñāvat sa na. 5) Ox: rūpiṇaḥ.

§294 **niṣicyate** | vyavasthāpyate | **sarṁ**^[6a8] **jñāvasēna** | ghaṭādivikalpavaśena |

Critique of 'Samānakāla' Theory

[LVP 544.5–545.6] tatra bimbapratibimbanyāyena svādhyāyadīpamudrāpratimudrādinyāyena vā
(^{...}māraṇāntikeṣu skandheṣu^{...})¹) nirudhyamāneṣv ekasminn eva kṣaṇe tulādaṇḍa-nāmonnāma-
nyāyena²) aupapattyāśīkāḥ³) skandhā yathākarmākṣepata upajāyante || evaṁ⁴) ca
bimbapratibimbamudrāpratimudrānyāyena⁵) pratītyasamutpādaḥ sidhyati⁶) |

^[LVP 545] tulādaṇḍanāmonnāmanyāyena tu⁷) vijñānaṁ sannivīśata iti | yad⁸) uktaṁ tadbāla-**loka-**
bodha **anurodhena** samānakāla eva bhavapratīsandhir iti |

tathā samānena samānakālaṁ

lokasya duḥkhaṁ ca⁹) sukhodayaṁ ca |

hartuṁ ca kartuṁ ca^{...}) sadāstu śaktis-

tamaḥ prakāśaṁ¹⁰) ca yathaiva bhānor iti |

1) Po: māraṇāntikeṣu satveṣu. 2) Ox: °daṇḍonnāmāvanāmanyāyeno°. LVP: °nyāyenaiva.

3) R: °aupapattyāśīkāḥ. 4) Po: etac. 5) Po: °pratimudrādinyāyena. 6) R: sidhyanti.

7) Ox, R, LVP: yad. 8) Po: yad. 9) Ox: [defect]. 10) Po: prakāraṁ.

§295 **tathā_ityādinā sūrapāder api loka_anurodhena_uktam** iti |

[LVP 545.7–546.2] na tu punaḥ pratītyasamutpādasvarūpavicakṣaṇānām¹) evaṁ vaktuṁ yujyate |
(²...sāhacaryādītvam³) **ekakṣaṇe**^{...}) tulādaṇḍanāmonnāmadrṣṭānteneti⁴) |

janmonmukhaṁ **na sad** idaṁ yadi jāyamānaṁ nāsonmukhaṁ **sad api** nāma nirudhyamānaṁ |

(⁵...iṣṭan tadā katham idaṁ tulayā samānaṁ

kartrā vinā **janir iyañ** ca **na**^{...}) **yukta**-rūpāḥ || [MA VI.19]

ityādivacanāt | yathā bimbapratibimbamudrā-**pratimudrā**_ādinyāyānām⁶) kṣaṇikatvaṁ (⁷...neṣyate
bhavadbhis tathā tasyāpi⁸) bhāvasyotpādasamanantaradhvasinaḥ^{...}) | **kṣaṇikatvam** ayuktaṁ⁹) | **yato**

jāti-jarāsthityanīyatākhyāni catvāri ^{(10...sarṃskṛtalakṣaṇāni} **utpadyamānasya** bhāvasya¹¹⁾ bāhyasyādhyā^[LVP 546]tmikasya vā ekasminn eva kṣaṇe bhavantīti avadad abhidharmapāṭhaḥ | tatra jātijarayoḥ parasparavirodhāt sthityanīyatayoś ca ekasminn eva bhāve na yugapatsambhava iṣyate sadbhiḥ |³⁾

- 1) Po: °rūpavicakṣaṇām. Ox: °rūpaparyavacakṣaṇānām. (2) Ox: [defect]ṇe. 3) Po: sahabhāvitvam.
4) Ox: °daṇḍonnāmāvanāma°. (5) Ox: [defect]. 6) Ox: [defect]tibimbamudrāpratimudrādi[defect].
R, LVP: °ādinyāyena. (7) Ox: neṣ[defect]manantara°. 8) R, LVP: °ānyasyāpi. 9) LVP: na yuktaṃ.
(10) Ox: °lakṣaṇā[defect]. 11) Missing in Po.

§296 **na sad iṣṭaṃ** | asad eva **iṣṭaṃ** | **sad api iṣṭaṃ** | **sad eva iṣṭaṃ** | **utpadyamānaṃ** | yaj janikṛyāyāḥ **karṭṛ**-tadabhāvāc ca **janir iyaṃ na yuktaṃ** | **pratimudrām** udakādau jñeyā | **yato jāti**_ityādinā **kṣaṇikatva**_abhāvam eva_āha |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 546.3–8]

kṣaṇike¹⁾ (...sarvathā 'bhāvāt...²⁾ kutaḥ kācit **purāṇatā** |
sthairyād akṣaṇike cāpi **kutaḥ** kācit **purāṇatā** || [RĀ I.68]
³⁾yathānto 'sti **kṣaṇasya**_evam **ādimadhyāṃ** ca **kalpyatām** |
tryātmakatvāt⁴⁾ **kṣaṇasya**_evam na **lokasya kṣaṇam sthitiḥ**⁵⁾ || [RĀ I.69]
ādimadhyā_avasānāni cintyāni kṣaṇavat punaḥ |
ādimadhyā_avasānatvaṃ na svataḥ parato ^{6)...}pi vā^{...} ||^{...} [RĀ I.70]
1) Ox: [defect]ṇike. 2) Po: sarvvavibhāvāt. (3) Ox: [defect]. 4) R: ātmakatvāt. 5) R: sthiti.
6) Po: 'rthatvā.

§297 Ratnāvalyām | **abhāvāt** | sthityabhāvāt | **purāṇatā** jarjaratā vṛdhatvam ity arthaḥ | **sthairyān** nitya^[6b1]tvād | **akṣaṇike kutaḥ purāṇatā** | **kṣaṇasya** tāvad antyam **asti** ato **madhya_ādikam** api **kalpyatām** | **kṣaṇasya** madhyādibhedena **tryātmikatvāt** kṣaṇa_ abhāvāt | kathaṃ **kṣaṇam sthitiḥ lokasya** | **evam ādi-madhyā_ādir** api trirūpaṃ syāt | **ekakṣaṇe** ślokaḍyuccāraṇam | vyavahāreṇa_ucyate |

Quotation from the Pūrvasāilanikāyānuvarttanāgāthā

[LVP 548.6–9]*⁹⁾

ṇa dviṇaddhām ṇa uparṇam dharmadhātusamaṃ jagam |
satta dhātuṃ cedam śesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇā ||
tīsu adhvāsu **sattāṇam** pakatī nopalambhatī |
sattadhātuṃ cedamśesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇetyādiḥ ||
*) Ox: ṇa viṇaddhām ṇa upa+ dharmadhātusamaṃ jagam
sattadhātuṃ cedam śesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇā |
tīsu adhāsu sattāṇam pakatī nopalambhatī
satvadhātuṃ ca ca daṃsesi esa loṇuvattaṇetyādi
Cf. MABh ad VI.44 (LVP ed. 135. 5–12.).

§298 **sattāṇam** satvānām |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 550.9–12]

yathaiva grāmāntari **lekha**-darśanāt kriyāḥ pravartanti pṛthak śubhāśubhāḥ |
na **lekha**-saṁkrānti girāya vidyate tathopamān jānatha sarvadharmān || [SR IX.7]
Cf. Cüppers 1990: 23.

§299 **lekho** likhanam |

Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 551.5–12]

yathā muñja pratītya balbajam **raju vyāyāmbalena vartitā** |
ghaṭipattra sacakra **vartate** śam ekaikasū nāsti varttanā || [Lalit XIII.100]
tatha sarva**bhavāṅga-varttinī anyamanyopacayena** niḥśritāḥ |
ekaikasū teṣa **vartanī** pūrvam aparāntatu nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.101]

§300 hastaḥ **vyāyāmbalena vartitā rajju** | **vartate** | pravartayati | **vartinī** panthāḥ
bhavāṅgānām pravartanam ity arthaḥ |^[6b2] **anyamanyopacayena** | anyopakāreṇa |

Quotation from the Pratītyasamutpādahṛdayakārikā

[LVP 551.13–15] ata evoktam ācāryapādaiḥ¹⁾ |

svādhyāyadīpamudrādarpaṇa-**ghoṣa**-arkakānta-**bīja**-amlaiḥ |
skandhapratisandhir asaṁkramaś ca vidvadbhir avadhārya²⁾ iti |
1) R, LVP: ācāryya-Nāgārjunapādaiḥ. 2) R, LVP: upadhāryau.

§301 **ghoṣaḥ** pratiśrutakā | **bījam** dhānyam |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 552.1–3] ^[LVP 552] Śatakaśāstre ca Āryadevena¹⁾ (‘‘mahābodhicaryā-**sthiraprasthānena**
cābhihitam²⁾ |

alātacakranirmāṇasvapnamāyāmbucandrakaiḥ |
dhūmikā **antaḥpratiśrutkā**-marīcyabhraiḥ³⁾ samo bhavaḥ || [CŚ XIII.25] iti |
1) R, LVP: °āryadevapādair. (2) Po: mahābodhicayā . R, LVP: °prasthānasthitaiḥ. 3) Po:
°marīcyarccih.

§302 **sthiraprasthānam** cintyam | **antaḥ-pratiśrutkā** |

Nāmarūpa

[LVP 552.4–7] tad evaṁ bimbapratibimbādinyāyena mātuḥ kuṣṣau (‘‘vijñāne saṁmūrcchite
vijñānapratyayanā nāmarūpanā¹⁾ niśicyate | kṣarati prādurbhavatīty arthaḥ | (‘‘yadi hi²⁾ gatau
vijñānanā na³⁾ saṁmūrcchitam syāt tadā nāmarūpapradurbhāvo na syāt | saced ānanda vijñānanā
mātuḥ kuṣṣim vāvakrāmeta | na tat **kalalam kalalatvāya** samvarteta⁴⁾ iti vacanāt ||

1) R: vijñānasamūrcchitavijñānapratyaye nāmarūpe. (2) R: yad iha. LVP: yadīha. Tib: gal te.
3) Missing in Po. 4) Po: samvarttata.

§303 **kalalam** śukrādih | **kalalatvāya** śarīraṇiṣpattaye |

Ad MMK XXVI.3ab: *Ṣaḍāyatana*

[LVP 552.7–553.3] tad evaṃ |

niṣikte nāmarūpe tu ṣaḍāyatanasambhavaḥ | [MMK XXVI.3ab]

(“duḥkhotpattyāyattatvād āyadvārabhāvena”¹) darśanaśravaṇaghraṇarasasparśamanākhyam²) [LVP 553] ṣaḍāyatanam nāmarūpahetukam upajāyate | sa³) cakṣuṣā rūpāṇi dr̥ṣṭvā saumanasyasthānīyāny abhiniviṣate | abhiniviṣtaḥ san rāgajam dveṣajam mohajam karma karoti **ityādinā**⁴) duḥkhotpattāv āyadvāratvaṃ ṣaṅṅām āyatanānām ||

(1) Po: °otpattyāyattatvād āyadvāra°; de Jong 1978: °otpattyāyatvād āyadvāra° based on R: °otpattyāyadātvdād āyadvāra° and Tib: sdug bsngal 'byung ba la skyed par byed pa nyid du gyur pa'i phyir skye ba'i sgo'i dngos po nyid kyis. 2) Po: °rasanasparśana°. 3) Missing in Po. 4) R: karoty ādinā.

§304 **ityādinā_iti** | uktatvād iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XXVI.3cd, 4, 5abc: *Sparśa*

[LVP 553.3–554.5] tad evaṃ sambhūte ṣaḍāyatane uttarakālam |

ṣaḍāyatanam āgamyā saṃsparśaḥ saṃpravartate || [MMK XXVI.3cd]

kaḥ punar ayaṃ saṃsparśaḥ¹) saṃpravartate²) (“**katham vā pravartata**”³) iti pratipādayann āha | **cakṣuḥ** pratītya rūpāṇ ca **samanvāhāram** eva ca |

nāmarūpaṃ pratītya_ evaṃ **vijñānam** saṃpravartate⁴) || [MMK XXVI.4]

sannipātas trayāṅgām yo rūpavijñānacakṣuṣām |

sparśaḥ saḥ | [MMK XXVI.5abc]

[LVP 554] tatra cakṣurindriyam pratītya rūpāṇi ca⁵) samanvāhāram ca pratītya **manaskāram** viṣayādivilakṣaṇam samanantarapratyayaṃ vijñāna-**bījabhūtam** cakṣurvijñānam utpadyate | tatra **cakṣuḥ** ca **rūpa_**āyatanam **ca rūpaṃ** | samanvāhāras⁶) tu **catuḥskandha-**lakṣaṇam nāma | tad etat trayam **pratītya_**utpadyamānaṃ cakṣurvijñānam **nāmarūpaṃ pratītya_**utpadyate || tad evaṃ eṣām indriyaviṣayavijñānānām trayāṅgām yaḥ sannipātaḥ sahotpādaḥ anyonyopakāreṇa tulyam yā pravṛttiḥ | saṃspr̥ṣṭilakṣaṇaḥ⁷) sparśaḥ |

1) R, LVP: katham vā 2) Po: | kaḥ punar ayaṃ saṃsparśaḥ |. 3) Missing in R and LVP. 4) Po: saṃpravartate. 5) Missing in R. 6) R: samanvāram. 7) LVP: sa spr̥ṣṭilakṣaṇaḥ. See LVP fn. 6.

§305 **katham vā pravartata** iti yad uktaṃ tat kathayati | **cakṣur** ityādi | **samanvāhāram** skandhacatuṣṭayaṃ | **cakṣu rūpāṇ ca_iti rūpa-**skandhaḥ | etena **nāmarūpaṃ** uktaṃ | tat **pratītya vijñānam pravartate** samanvāhārasya vyākhyānam^[6b3] **manaskāram** ityādi **bījabhūtam** ityantena |

Ad MMK XXVI.5cd: *Vedanā*

[LVP 554.5–8] tata uttarakālam |

tasmāt sparśāc ca vedanā saṃpravartate || [MMK XXVI.5cd]

iṣṭāniṣṭobhayaviparīta-viṣayānubhūtiḥ viṣayānubhavo vedanam vittir¹) vedanety ucyate | (“sukhā duḥkhā”²) **aduḥkhāsukhā** ca trividhā |

1) Po: vittir. 2) R, LVP: duḥkhā sukhā.

§306 **iṣṭāniṣṭobhayaviparīta_iti** | **aduḥkhāsukhā** vedanā |

Ad MMK XXVI.6ab: *Trṣṇā*

[LVP 554.10–555.6] tata uttarakālam |

vedanāpratyayā trṣṇā | [MMK XXVI.6a]

[LVP 555] sampravartata iti **vartate**¹ | vedanā pratyayo yasyās trṣṇāyāḥ | sā vedanā pratyayā | kim viṣayā punaḥ sā trṣṇā vedanāviṣayaiva | kim kāraṇam | yasmād asau trṣṇāluḥ |

vedanārtham hi trṣyate | [MMK XXVI.6b]

vedanānimittam evābhilāṣam karotīty arthaḥ | katham kṛtvā | yadi tāvat sukhā vedanāsyopajāyate | sa tasyāḥ punaḥ punaḥ saṃyogārtham paritrṣyate | atha duḥkhā tadā tasyā viśaṃyogārtham paritrṣyate | atha **aduḥkhāsukhā** tasyā² aparibhramśārtham³ trṣyata⁴ ity evam vedanārtham hi⁵ trṣyate |

1) Po: pravartate. 2) R, LVP: api nityam. Missing in Tib. 3) Po: aparibhraśā. 4) R, LVP: paritrṣyata.

5) Missing in Po.

§307 **vartata** ity anuvartate | **aduḥkhāsukhā**_ūrdhabhūmau |

Ad MMK XXVI.6cd: *Upādāna*

[LVP 555.6–9] sa evam |

trṣyamāṇā upādānam upādatte caturvidham || [MMK XXVI.6cd]

sa evam vedanāsv abhiniviṣṭaḥ saktas trṣṇāpratyayam **kāma-drṣṭi**-śīlavrata_ātmavāda_**upādāna**_ākhyam caturvidham karmākṣepakāraṇam¹ parigrhṇāti | tad evāsyā trṣṇāpratyayam **upādānam** bhavati ||

1) Po: karmmakṣepa°.

§308 **kāma**_upādānām | tīrthya-**drṣṭy-upādānām** | ya hetor dhetutvenopādānām | devo bhaviṣyāmi_ity asav **upādānām**

Ad MMK XXVI.8cd, 9: *Jarāmarāṇa*

[LVP 557.5–13] tata uttarakālam |

jarāmarāṇa¹ duḥkhādi śokāḥ saparidevanāḥ² || [MMK XXVI.8cd]

daurmanasyam upāyāsā jāter etat pravartate | [MMK XXVI.9ab]

jātihetukā ete jarāmarāṇādayaḥ pravartante || eṣāṃ³ ca yathāsūtram eva vyākhyānam veditavyam | tatra skandhāparipāko jarā | jīrṇasya skandhabhedo marāṇam | mriyamāṇasya⁴ vigacchataḥ saṃmūḍhasya sābhiṣvaṅgo hṛdayasantāpaḥ śokaḥ | śokasamutthito⁵ vākpralāpaḥ paridevaḥ | pañcendriyāsātānipāto duḥkham | mano 'niṣṭānipāto daurmanasyam | duḥkhadaurmanasya **bahutvasarṃbhūtā** upāyāsā iti || tad evam yathopavarṇitena nyāyena⁶ |

kevalasyaivam etasya duḥkhaskandhasya **sambhavaḥ** || [MMK XXVI.9cd]

1) Po: jarāmarāṇam. 2) Po: sapradevitāḥ. R: saparidevitāḥ. 3) R: yeṣāṃ. 4) Po: miya°. R: triya°.

5) R: samutthito. 6) Missing in Po.

§309 **sambhava** ity antakārikā | **bahutvasarṃbhūtā** bahutvenotpannāḥ |

Ad MMK XXVI.12: Quotation from the Śālistamba-sūtra

[LVP 561.7–562.2] tatrādhyātmikasya pratīyasamutpādasya pṛthivīdhātuḥ¹⁾ katamo²⁾ | yaḥ kāyasya saṁśleṣāt kaṭhinabhāvam abhinirvartayati³⁾ | ayam ucyate pṛthivīdhātuḥ | yaḥ kāyasya **anuparigraha**-kṛtyaṁ karoti | ayam ucyate abdhātuḥ | yaḥ kāyasya **aśīta**ṁ pītaṁ **bhakṣīta**ṁ paripācayati | ayam ucyate tejodhātuḥ | yaḥ kāyasyāśvāsaprasāvāsakṛtyaṁ karoti | ayam ucyate vāyudhātuḥ | yaḥ kāyasyāntaḥsauṣīryam⁴⁾ abhinirvartayati⁵⁾ | ayam ucyate ākāśadhātuḥ | yo nāmarūpāṅkuram abhinirvartayati⁵⁾ naḍakalāpayogena⁶⁾ pañcavijñānakāyasaṁyuktaṁ⁷⁾ sāsravaṁ ca manovijñānam | ayam ucyate bhikṣavo vijñānadhātuḥ ||

tatra **asatām** eṣāṁ **pratyayānām** kāyasyotpattir na bhavati | yadā tv ādhyātmikāḥ⁸⁾ pṛthivīdhātur avika^[LVP 562]lo bhavati | evam aptejoyāvuyvijñānākāśadhātavaś⁹⁾ cāvikalā bhavanti |

- 1) R: °dhātu. 2) Po: katato. 3) Po: abhinivarttayati. 4) Po: °āntaḥsausiryam. 5) R: abhinivartayati. 6) R: °kalapa °. 7) Po: °saṁprayuktaṁ. 8) R: ādhyātmika. 9) Po: aptejoyvijñānā °.

§310 **anuparigrahaḥ** | **aśīta**ṁ bhaktasya | **bhakṣīta**ṁ paryaṭādeḥ | **asatām** **pratyayānām** iti sambande ṣa^[6b4]ṣṭhī |

[LVP 563.1–11] evam avidyāyāṁ satyāṁ viṣayeṣu rāgadveṣamohāḥ pravartante | tatra ye rāgadveṣamohā viṣeṣv amī saṁskārā ity ucyante | vastuprati-**vijñaptir** vviijñānaṁ | vijñānasahabhuvaś catvāraḥ skandhā arūpiṇaḥ upādāna-ākhyās tan nāma | rūpaṁ catvāri mahābhūtāni copādāya rūpaṁ | tac ca nāma | ekadhyam abhisamkṣipyā tan nāmarūpaṁ | nāmarūpasamniḥśritāni (°indriyāṇi ṣaḍāyatanāṁ¹⁾) | trayāṇān dharmāṇāṁ sannipātaḥ sparśaḥ | sparśānubhavaṁ²⁾ vedanā | vedanā **adhyavasāna**ṁ tṛṣṇā | tṛṣṇā-**vaipulyam** upādānaṁ | upādānanirjātaṁ³⁾ punar bhavajanakaṁ⁴⁾ karma bhavaḥ⁵⁾ | bhavahetukaḥ skandhapṛādurbhāvo jātiḥ | jātasya skandhaparipāko jarā | (°jīrṇasya skandhasya vināśo⁶⁾) maraṇaṁ | mriyamāṇasya saṁmūḍhasya sābhiṣvaṅgasyāntardāhaḥ śokaḥ | śokotthamālāpanaṁ paridevaḥ | pañcavijñāna-kāyasaṁyuktaṁ⁷⁾ asādhv⁸⁾ anubhavanaṁ duḥkhaṁ | (°manasā saṁyuktaṁ⁹⁾) mānasaṁ duḥkhaṁ daurmanasyaṁ | ye cāpy anya¹⁰⁾ evamādayaḥ upakleśās te¹¹⁾ upāyāsā iti ||

- 1) Po: ṣaḍāyatanam indriyāṇi. 2) R: °ānubhavā. 3) R: tat. 4) R: °janaka °. 5) Missing in R. 6) Po: jīrṇaskandhavināśo. 7) Po: °saṁprayuktaṁ. 8) R: asātam. 9) Po: mānasā saṁprayuktaṁ. 10) R: anyatra. 11) Po: hy.

§311 **vijñaptir** avabodhaḥ | **adhyavasāna**-abhilāṣaḥ | **vaipulya**ṁ bahutvaṁ |

[LVP 564.1–6] tatra mahadandhakārārthenāvidyā | abhisamkaraṅārthena¹⁾ saṁskārāḥ | vijñānanārthena²⁾ vijñānaṁ | anyonyopastambhanārthena³⁾ nāmarūpaṁ | āyadvārārthena ṣaḍāyatanāṁ | sparśanārthena sparśaḥ | anubhavanārthena vedanā | paritarṣaṅārthena tṛṣṇā | **upādānārthena** **upādāna**ṁ⁴⁾ | punarbhavārthena bhavaḥ | unmajjanārthena jātiḥ | paripākārthena jarā | vināśārthena maraṇaṁ | socanārthena śokaḥ | paridevanārthena paridevaḥ | kāyapari-pīḍanārthena⁵⁾ duḥkhaṁ | cittasaṁpīḍārthena⁵⁾ daurmanasyaṁ | upakleśanārthenopakleśaḥ⁶⁾ ||

- 1) R: abhisamkārārthena. 2) R: vijñānanārthena. 3) Po: °opastambhārthena. 4) Po: upādāne rtheno °. 5) Po: °pīḍārthena. 6) R: upakleśārtheno °.

§312 **upādānārthena** yathoktena | **upādāna**m uktalakṣaṇaṁ |

[LVP 566.7–16] (°yady apy ayaṁ pratīyasamutpādo 'nucchinno 'nupravarttate nadīśrotavat | atha cemāny asya dvādaśāṅgasya¹⁾) pratīyasamutpādasya catvāry aṅgāni saṁhātakriyāyai hetutvena pravartante²⁾ | katamāni catvāri | yad utāvidyā tṛṣṇā karma vijñānaṁ (°ca | tatra³⁾) vijñānaṁ

(⁴...bījasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ |⁵) (⁶...**karma** kṣetrasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ⁵) | **avidyā** **trṣṇā** ca (⁶...**kleśas**vabhāvatvena hetuḥ | karmakleśā vijñānabījaṃ⁷) (⁷...janayanti | tatra karma vijñānabījasya kṣetrakāryaṃ karoti | trṣṇā vijñānabījaṃ⁸) snehayati | avidyā vijñānabījam **avakirati** || asatām teṣāṃ⁸) pratyayānām vijñānabījasyābhinirvṛttir na bhavati || tatra karmaṇo naivam bhavati | ahaṃ (⁹...vijñānabījasya kṣetrakāryaṃ karomīti | trṣṇāyā api naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ vijñānabījasya¹⁰) snehakāryaṃ karomīti | avidyāyā api naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ vijñānabījam avakirāmīti | vijñānabījasyāpi naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ⁹) ebhiḥ pratyayair janita iti ||

1) Ox: [defect]ṅgasya. 2) Po: varttante. 3) Missing in Po. R: ca | tatra vijñānaṃ ca tatra.

4) Ox: bījasvabhāvat[defect]. 5) Missing in R. 6) Ox: kleśa[defect]. 7) Ox: [defect] nabījaṃ.

8) Ox: eṣāṃ. 9) Ox: [defect]ham. 10) R: vijñānasya.

§313 **karma** saṃskārabhavau | **kleśā** **avidyātrṣṇe** | **avakirati** | upapattisvasthāne pratikṣipate |

[LVP 567.7–11] (¹...tadyathā pañcabhiḥ kāraṇaiś caḥsurvijñānam utpadyate | katamaiḥ²) pañcabhiḥ | yaduta caḥsuḥ²) pratītya rūpaṃ cālokam cākāśaṃ³) ca tajjamasikāraṃ ca pratīyotpadyate caḥsurvijñānaṃ | tatra (⁴...caḥsurvijñānasya caḥsur āśrayakṛtyaṃ karoti | rūpam ālambanakṛtyaṃ karoti | āloko 'vabhāsakṛtyaṃ karoti | ākāśam anāvaraṇakṛtyaṃ karoti | (⁵...tajjamasikāraḥ **samanvāharaṇa**-kṛtyaṃ karoti |⁵) asatām eṣāṃ pratyayānām caḥsurvijñānaṃ⁵) notpadyate |

(1) Ox: [defect]. 2) Ox: caḥsu. 3) Po: ākāśaṃ. 4) Ox: ca[defect]. 5) Missing in R.

§314 **samanvāharaṇam** avikṣepaḥ |

[LVP 568.13–16] tadyathāgnir upādānato¹) jvalati | upādānavaikalyān na (²...jvalati | evam eva²) bhikṣavaḥ (²...karmakleśajanitaṃ vijñānabījaṃ²) | tatra tatropapattyāyatane³) pratisaṃdhau mātuḥ kukṣau nāmarūpāṅkuraṃ abhinirvartayati⁴) | asvāmikeṣu dharmeṣu aparigraheṣu⁵) **māyā-lakṣaṇa-svabhāveṣv** amameṣv akṛtrimeṣu hetupratyayānām avaikalyāt ||

1) R, LVP: upādānapratyaye sati. 2) Ox: [defect]. 3) Ox, LVP: °āyatana °. 4) Ox: abhinivarttayati.

5) Po: parigraheṣu.

§315 **māyāyā** yal-**lakṣaṇaṃ** tatsvabhāveṣu |

[LVP 569.9–10] kathaṃ na saṃkrāntitaḥ | **visadṛśāḥ**¹) satvanikāyāḥ sabhāgajātyāṃ²) jātim abhinirvartayanti³) | ato na saṃkrāntitaḥ |

1) R: vidṛśāḥ. 2) R: sabhāgajātyāṃ satyāṃ. 3) Po: abhinirvarttayanti. R: abhinivartayati.

§316 saṃkramaṇaṃ | yādṛśāṃ evāste tādṛśāṃ evānyatragatopatiṣṭhate |

visadṛśa_utpātto tu tan nā^[6b5]sti |

ṣaḍviṃśatitamam || 26 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 27

[Po: 82a1–85b8(= ~LVP 593.5.); Ox: 112a4–115b7(= ~LVP 589.5.); R: 107b2–112b3]

Ad MMK XXVII.1

[LVP 571.10–11]

(¹abhūm atītam adhvānam nābhūvam¹) iti dṛṣṭayaḥ |

yās tāḥ śāśvatalokādyāḥ² pūrvāntam samupāśritāḥ || [MMK XXVII.1]

1) Ox: abhūtām atītadhvānam nābhūtām.; R: abhūnam atītam adhvānam nābhūvam. 2) Po: °lokadyāḥ.

§317 **abhūm** | abhūvam |

[LVP 572.8–13] (¹tatra yady api pūrvāntāt²) dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayād uttarām dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayam³ nātibhidyate | tathāpi tāvan (³mātraviśeṣam āśritya pṛthag upādīyate | tac cottaratra vyākhyāsyāmaḥ | tatra śāśvato loka⁴) ity etad abhūvam atītam adhvānam ity etasmān nātibhidyate | atha vāyam **viśeṣo** yac chāśvato loka (⁴ity eṣā dṛṣṭiḥ sāmānyena pūrvāntam āśritā | abhūvam atītam adhvānam ity (⁵eṣā tv ātmana⁵) eva pūrvāntaparāmarśena pravṛttā na sāmānyeneti | evam anyāsv api (⁶dṛṣṭiṣu viśeṣo⁶) vaktavyaḥ || ity evarṇ tāvad aṣṭāv etā dṛṣṭayaḥ pūrvāntam⁷ samupāśritāḥ⁷ ||

(1) Ox: [defect]yam. 2) Po: pūrvvakāt. R: pūrvāntā. (3) Ox: mātravi[defect]. (4) Ox: i[defect].

(5) R: evātmana. (6) R: dṛṣṭi aviśeṣo. 7) Ox: samāśritāḥ.

§318 **viśeṣam** | sāmānyaviśeṣabhedaḥ |

[LVP 572.14–573.2] uktaḥ pūrvāntaḥ tadāmbikābhīr dṛṣṭibhiḥ sārddham | idānīm **aparānta** ucyate | tatra vartamānam (¹ātmabhāvam apekṣya bhāvina ātmabhāvā aparāntāḥ ity ucyate | aparo hi janmaparamparāmśo 'parāntaḥ²) | tan na pratisarati | dṛṣṭiprakārair (²nālabate | pratīyasamutpādasya yathāvad avasthi^{LVP 573}tattattvadarśanāt | nānyathāvasthitam vastu anyathābhīniviśate³) || tatrāṣṭau dṛṣṭayo 'parāntam ālambyānyathā pravṛttās |

(1) Ox: ātmabhāva[defect]parāntaḥ. (2) Ox: nnā[defect]thābhīniviśate.

§319 **aparānto** 'nāgataḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.10c

[LVP 579.5–11] kiṁ cānyat |

tathaiva ca sa sarītiṣṭhet¹ tatra² | [MMK XXVII.10c]

yadi pūrvakād ātmano 'syānyatvam syāt | tadānyatvād ghaṭotpāde paṭāvināśavat pūrvasyātmanaḥ uttarasmīn apy³ ātmani samutpadyamāne 'py anirodhaḥ syāt | aniruddhatvāc ca yatra pūrvavad⁴ **devamanuṣyādi**-janmasūpapanno yena varṇasamsthānādinā⁵ pūrvam upalabhyamānas tenaiva prakāreṇa tathaiva sa tatrāvatiṣṭhate | pūrvatra vāmṛta evehotpadyate | na (⁶hy eṣa⁶) sambhavo 'sti yad asya manuṣyabhūtasya pūrvako devādyātmā tathāivāvatiṣṭheteti | tasmān nābhūm⁷ atītam **adhvānam** ity etan nopapadyate ||

1) Po, Ox: tiṣṭhet. 2) Ox: atra. 3) Missing in Po. 4) Ox: pūrvā. R: pūrvava °. LVP: pūrvam.

5) Ox: °samskārādinā. 6) Ox, R: caivam. 7) Ox: nābhūvam.

§320 upādānaṁ **devamanuṣyādi**-rūpaṁ | anye avagacchāmi | **adhvānam** iti kāle dvitīyā |

Ad MMK XXVII.12

[LVP 580.9–581.10]

nāpy abhūtvā samudbhūto¹⁾ doṣo hy atra prasajyate |

kṛtako vā bhaved ātmā sambhūto vāpy ahetukaḥ || [MMK XXVII.12] iti |

[LVP 581] yadi hy ātmā²⁾ pūrvam abhūtvā paścād utpannaḥ³⁾ syāt tadā kṛtaka evātmā syān na ca³⁾ kṛtaka ātmeṣyate | anityatvaprasaṅgāt | tadvyatiriktyasya ca tanniṣpādakasya⁴⁾ kartur abhāvāt kutaḥ⁵⁾ kṛtakatvam ātmano yokṣyate⁶⁾ ||

kṛtake cātmani parikalpyamāne ādimān⁷⁾ saṁsāraḥ syāt⁸⁾ | apūrvasatvaprādurbhāvaś ca | na caitad evaṁ | tasmān na kṛtaka ātmā ||

api ca

⁹⁾sambhūto vāpy ahetukaḥ | [MMK XXVII.12d]

abhūtvā prāg ātmā¹⁰⁾ samutpadyamāno nirhetuka evotpadyate¹⁰⁾ | pūrvam hy ātmā nāstīti | akṛtako¹¹⁾ nirhetukaḥ syāt ||¹²⁾vāśabdo vikalpe |

kṛtako vā bhaved ātmā¹³⁾ [MMK XXVII.12c]

yadi vā na **abhūvam** atītam adhvānam ity etan **nābhyupeyaṁ** |

sambhūto vāpy ahetuko [MMK XXVII.12d]

yadi vā

na_abhūm¹³⁾atītam adhvānam ity etan nopapadyate | [MMK XXVII.3ab]

ity abhyupagamyatām |¹⁴⁾

1) Po: samutpanno. 2) Ox: pūrvva[defect]nnaḥ. 3) Missing in Po. 4) Ox: niṣpādakasya.

5) Missing in Ox? 6) LVP: yojyeta. 7) Po: ādimānaḥ. 8) LVP: eva. 9) Ox: [defect]tmā.

10) Ox: °otpadyeta. 11) Po: akartṛko. 12) Ox: vā[defect]d ātmā. (13) Ox: atīta[defect].

§321 **kṛtako vā** 'bhyupagantavyaṁ | **no** ced atīte 'dhvani aham **abhūvam** iti **nābhyupeyaṁ** |

Ad MMK XXVII.14

[LVP 582.1–12] tad evaṁ pūrvāntaṁ samāśritasya¹⁾ dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayasya_asambhavam udbhāvyedānīm²⁾ aparāntasamāśritasya pratiṣedham āha |

adhvany³⁾ anāgate⁴⁾ kiṁ nu bhaviṣyāmīti darśanaṁ |

na⁵⁾ bhaviṣyāmi cety⁶⁾ etad atītenādhvanā samaṁ || [MMK XXVII.14]

⁵⁾yathaiva hy atīte 'dhvani dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ niṣiddhaṁ | evam⁷⁾ anāgate 'py⁶⁾ adhvani dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ niṣedhanīyaṁ⁷⁾ uktaḥaparivartakena⁸⁾ | tadyathā

'dhvany anāgate kiṁ nu bhaviṣyāmīty asaṅgataṁ |

eṣyajjanmani yo bhāvī⁹⁾ sa eva na bhavaty ayaṁ ||

ity evam¹⁰⁾ ādinā sarvaṁ samaṁ yojyaṁ ekatvapratīṣedhe | evam anyatvapratīṣedhe 'pi samaṁ yojyaṁ |

na syām anāgate kāla ity¹⁰⁾ etan nopapadyate |

eṣyajjanmani yo bhāvī¹¹⁾ tato 'nyo¹¹⁾ na bhavaty ayaṁ¹²⁾ ||

ity evamādinā pūrvaślokapāṭhparivartakena¹³⁾ ||

- (1) Ox: dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayasyāsa[defect]. 2) R: ubhāvedanīm. 3) Po: adhvanā °. (4) Po: bhaviṣyāmīty.
(5) Ox: ya[defect]vam. 6) Missing in Po and R. 7) Missing in Ox. 8) Ox, LVP: ° vartena.
(9) Ox: [defect]vam. (10) Ox: eta[defect]vī. 11) Po: 'nye. 12) R: aham. 13) Ox: ślokapāṭha-
parivartakena. LVP: ° vartena.

§322 eṣyajjanmani | bhaviṣyajjanmani |

MMK XXVII.20

[LVP 586.10–587.2]

nāsti cec chāśvataḥ kaścit **ko bhaviṣyaty** ^{(1...aśāśvataḥ |}

^{(...śāśvataś cāśvataś ca²⁾} dvābhyām **ābhyān tiraskṛtaḥ** || [MMK XXVII.20]

yadā caivaṁ śāśvata eva padārtho na sambhavati | tadā kasya vigamenāśāśvataḥ syāt | ^[LVP 587]
śāśvataśāśvatānupalambhāc ca kuto nobhayam iti tasmād evaṁ śāśvataḥdīdṛṣṭicatuṣṭayam³⁾
pūrvānte saṁsārasya na sambhavati ||

- (1) Ox: aśāś[defect]yam. (2) Ye (2011a: 494), R, LVP: śāśvato 'śāśvataś cāpi.
(3) Ox: śāśvataśāśvatānupalambhāc ca kuto nobhayam iti tasmād evaṁ śāśvataḥdīdṛṣṭicatuṣṭayam³⁾

§323 śāśvataś cāśvataś ca_ity atra ko bhaviṣyati_iti sambandhaḥ | ābhyām eva tiraskṛtas tyaktaḥ caturthaḥ ^[6b6] pakṣa ity arthaḥ

Ad MMK XXVII.21

[LVP 587.3–7] idānīm antānantādicatuṣṭayam apy¹⁾ aparānte²⁾ yathā na sambhavati tathā
pratipādayann āha |

^{(3...antavān yadi lokaḥ syāt paralokaḥ katham³⁾} bhavet |

^{(4...athāpy anantavān⁴⁾} lokaḥ **paralokaḥ** katham bhavet ||⁴⁾ [MMK XXVII.21]

yadi hy antavān vināśād ūrdham pūrvaloko⁵⁾ na syāt | tadā paraloko na syāt | asti ca paralokaḥ iti
^{(6...ato 'ntavān loka iti nopapadyate ||}

athāpi anantavān lokaḥ⁶⁾ syāt | tadānīm api paralokaḥ katham bhavet | naiva paralokaḥ syād
ity abhiprāyaḥ | na ca paraloko nāsti | **ataḥ** paralokasadbhāvād anantavān api loko na bhavati⁷⁾ ||

- 1) Missing in R and LVP. 2) R, LVP: aparānto. (3) Ox: [defect]. 4) Missing in Po, Ox, and R.
5) Po: loko. 6) Ox: a[defect]loka[defect]kaḥ. 7) Ox: bhava[defect].

§324 na vidyate 'nto vināśo 'sya_ity anantavān nityas tasya paralokaḥ kutaḥ | ato mṛte hy anyabhavaḥ paralokaḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.23~24

[LVP 588.4–5]

pūrve¹⁾ ^{(2...yadi ca bhajyerann} utpadyeran na cāpy amī |

skandhāḥ³⁾ skandhān pratītyemān atha loko 'ntavān bhavet || [MMK XXVII.23]

yadi pūrve¹⁾ manuṣyaskandhā naśyeyus tāmś ca pratīyottare devagatyupapattisaṁgrhītā³⁾
notpadyeran tadā ⁽⁴⁾ 'ntavān loko bhavet tailavartikṣayaniruddhapradīpavat | ^{(5...uttarātma-}
bhāvotpādāt⁶⁾ tu nāsty antavattvaṁ |

pūrve yadi¹⁾ na **bhajyerann** utpadyeran cāpy amī |

(⁷...skandhāḥ skandhān pratītyemāṃl loko⁸) 'nanto bhaved atha || [MMK XXVII.24]
 atha yadi pūrvakāḥ (⁸...skandhā na naśyeyus⁸) tān pratītyottare phalabhūtāḥ skandhā notpadyeran |
 tadānanto 'vināśī lokaḥ syāt | svarūpād apracyutatvāt | yadā tu pūrvakāḥ skandhā nirudhyante
 taddhetukāś cāpare skandhā uttarakālaṃ⁹) jāyante | tadā pūrvakāṅām anavasthānāt kuto
 (¹⁰...'nantavattvaṃ saṃsārasya syāt ||¹⁰)

- 1) R: pūrvam. 2) Po: [defect]āḥ. Ox: skandhāḥ is missing. 3) R: devaḥ | ty °. 4) Ox: te.
 5) Ox: uttarā[defect]nā[defect]ntavattaṃ pū[defect]. 6) R: °otpādānto. (7) Po: [defect]ko.
 (8) Ox: skadhān napaśyeyus. R: skandhānaśyū. 9) Po: °kāle. (10) Po: 'nanta[defect].

§325 bhajyeran vinaśyeyuḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.26

[LVP 590.1–5] atha vā | upādātā hi nāmātmā | sa ca skandheṣu **pañcadhā** mrgyamāṇo na sambhavati |
 yaś ca na sambhavati tasya katham ekadeśo vinaṃkṣyati¹) ekadeśasya na naṃkṣyate | ata evāha |
 evaṃ caitan na yujyata iti |

atha vā yady **upādātur** ekadeśo naśyed ekadeśaś ca na naśyet (²...tadā ekasyaivopādātur eva³) tv³)
 aṅśenānyena ca⁴) manuṣyatvaṃ syāt na caitad iṣyata ity āha | evaṃ caitan na yujyata iti |

- 1) R, LVP: vinaṃkṣyate. (2) Po: [defect]va tv. 3) R, LVP: °devatvam. 4) Missing in R.

§326 **pañcadhā**_iti (¹...skandha ātmā | skandhe ātmā | skandhavān ātmā | ātmani skandhāḥ |
 skandhavyatirikta ātmā |...*) **upādātuḥ** | svīkṛtaḥ |

- *) Cf. MMK XXII.1

Ad MMK XXVII.30: Quotation from the Śālistamba-sūtra

[LVP 593.3–594.6] yathoktam ārya-Śālistambhasūtre | āryamaitreyaṇa mahābodhisatvena¹) ya imāṃ
 pratītyasamutpādam evaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samyakprajñayā satata-**samitam**²) **ajīvaṃ nirjīvaṃ**³)
 yathāvad aviparītam **ajātam abhūtam akṛtam asaṃskṛtam** (⁴...apratigham anāvāraṇaṃ śivam
 abhayam anāhāryam avyayam avyupaśamam asvabhāvaṃ paśyati | asatas tucchat ṛktato 'sārato
rogato gaṇḍataḥ śalyato '**ghato** 'nityato duḥkhataḥ sūnyato 'nātmataḥ | sa na pūrvāntaṃ pratisarati |
 kiṃ nv aham abhūvam atīte 'dhvani āhosvin nābhūvam atīte 'dhvani | ko nv aham abhūvam
 atīte 'dhvani | kathāṃ nv aham abhūvam atīte 'dhvani | aparāntaṃ vā punar vā pratisarati | kiṃ nv
 aham bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani āhosvin na bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani | ko nu bhaviṣyāmy
 anāgate 'dhvani | kathāṃ nu bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani | pratyutpannaṃ vā punar na pratisarati |
kiṃ nv idaṃ kathāṃ nv idaṃ ke santaḥ ke bhaviṣyāmaḥ | [^{LVP 594}] ayaṃ sattvaḥ kuta āgataḥ | sa itaś
 cyutaḥ kutra gamiṣyatīti || yāny ekeṣāṃ śramaṇabrahmaṇāṇāṃ pṛthag loke **drṣṭigatāni** bhaviṣyanti |
 tadyathā ātmavādapratisaṃyuktāni jīvavādapratisaṃyuktāni **kautukamaṅgala**-pratisaṃyuktāni |
 tāny asya tasmin samaye prahīṇāni bhavanti pariñātāni samucchinnamūlāni tālamastakavad
 anābhāśagatāni | **āpatyām** anutpādānirodhadharmāni || atha khalv āyusmān śāriputro maitreyasya
 bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasya bhāṣitam abhinandyānumodyotthāyāsanāt prakrāntās te ca
 bhikṣava iti ||

- 1) Po: bodhisatvena. 2) Po: sataśam samitam. 3) Missing in Po. (4) Po: aprati[the
 subsequent folios are lost]

§327 **samitaṁ** | kṣāṇāvichedena | **ājīvaṁ nirjīvam** ity uddeśa nirdeśaḥ | **ajātaṁ** hetutaḥ |
abhūtaṁ pratyayataḥ | **akṛtaṁ** ubhayataḥ ^[6b7] ata eva **asaṁskṛtaṁ** |
pratīyasamutpannasya duḥkhasatyasya **rogata** ityādinā vicārayati | **aghataḥ** pāpataḥ |
kiṁ nv idam ity anyayaṁ | **dr̥ṣṭigatāni** dr̥ṣṭīviśeṣaḥ | **kautukamaṅgalaṁ** utsavanādi |
āpatyāṁ nirupadhiśeṣe |

saptaviṁśatitamam || 27 ||

Ad the MŚS

[Po: —; Ox: —; R: 112b4–113a10]

yad buddhair iha śāsanam **navavidham sūtra ādi** saṁkīrtitam

lokānām caritānurodhanipuṇam satyadvayāpāśrayam |

tasmīn rāganirākṛtau na hi **kathā doṣa**-kṣaye jāyate

dveṣasya api nirākṛtau na hi **kathā rāgakṣaye jāyate** || [MŚS 1]

§328 **navavidham** iti | **ādyair** gambhīrārthasūcanam | geyam yat sūtram eva madhye
ante ca gāthābhir gītam | vyākaraṇam yat śrāvakayānikādiḥ kālagato ^[6b] upapatto
vyākriyate | gāthā yat padyabhāṣitam | udānam yat santuṣṭena bhāṣitam | itivṛttakam
yat pūrvacaritabhāṣitam | jātakam yad bodhisattvacaryāpratisaṁyuktam | vaipulyam yat
bodhisattvapiṭakasanyuktam | adbhutam yat śrāvakabodhisattvabuddhānām
adbhutāścaryādharmaḥ kathiyanta iti Mahāsārngikamatarā |

tasmīn iti **sūtrādi-rāganirākṛti-kathā** 'śubhā | **rāgakṣaye jāyate** | **na dveṣasya**
kṣayāya | ^[7a1] **doṣa** iti dveṣaḥ |

mānāder api yat kṣayāya vacanam **nānyam malam** hanti tat

tasmād **vyāpitarā**¹⁾ **na** tatra ca punas tās tā mahārthāḥ **kathāḥ** |

yā mohasya parikṣayāya tu kathā **kleśān aśeṣān** asau

hanyān mohasamāśritā hi sakalāḥ kleśā jinair bhāṣitāḥ || [MŚS 2]

1) MŚS : vyāpitarām. See below.

§329 **nānyam malam** iti mālam eva | ato **vyāpitarā kathā na** bhavati | Madhyamake tu **yā**
moha-parikṣayakathā pratītyasamutpādarūpā | sā **aśeṣān** | **kleśān hanyāt** |

tasmāt¹⁾ sarvaḡuṇākaro 'yam udito buddhair atas tatkathā

Śāstre Madhyamake 'tha vistaratarā mukhyātmanā varṇitā |

kāruṇyadrutacetasā pravacanam buddhvā yathāvasthitam

buddhānām tanayena tena sudhiyā **Nāgārjunena** ādarāt || [MŚS 4]

1) MŚS: yasmāt.

§330 tataḥ **kāruṇyadrutacetasā Nāgārjunena** pratītyasamutpādakam **Śāstram** kṛtam iti
sambandhaḥ |

gambhīram jinaśāsanām **na** hi jano **yo vetti tatsaṁvide**

maunīndrād vacasaḥ pṛthaṅ nigadituṁ **vañchanti tattvaṁ** ca ye |

anye ye 'pi kubuddhayaḥ **pravacanam vyācakṣate** ca **anyathā**

teṣāṁ cāpi nirākṛtau kṛtam idaṁ śāstram hatāntadvayam || [MŚS 5]

§331 kim artham ity āha | **yo na vetti tatsarṇvide** | tathāgatoktatvād bhinnam tīrthaka-
tatvarṇ vāñchanti | ye tatsarṇvid eva | **pravacanam anyathā**_eva ye **vyācakṣate** ^[7a2] bodhā
eva tatsarṇvid eva |

spaṣṭam Rāhulabhadrapādasahito **Nāgārjuno** tan-**matarṇ**
Devena_apy anugamyamānavacanaḥ kālam ciraṇ **diṣṭavān** |
tacchāstrapravivekaniścitatdhiyas tīrthyān vijityākhillāms
tacchiṣyā api śāsanam munivarasya ādiṣṭavantaś **ciraṇ** || [MŚS 6]

§332 **Nāgārjuno** Madhyamaka-**matam** upa-**diṣṭavān** | **Devena**_Indrena_Āryadevena vā |
tadanantaram **tacchiṣyā apy ādiṣṭavantaś ciraṇ** |

āyātāya śiro 'rthine karuṇayā protkrtya dattvā śiraḥ
saṁyāte tu sukhāvatiṁ jinasute Nāgārjune tatkr̥tāḥ |
granthāḥ śiṣyagaṇāś ca te 'pi bahunā kālena nāśam gatās
tattvārke 'stamite 'dhunā na hi **matarṇ** spaṣṭam tad asti kvacit || [MŚS 7]

§333 **matarṇ** Madhyamakamatarṇ |

utprekṣā-racitārthamātra-nipuṇe dūraṅgate satpathād
unmatte 'tha **nipīya tarkamadirāṇ loke** 'dhunā **bhūyasā** |
sarvajñoditatattvabodharahite bauddhe mate **vyākule**
dhanyo 'sau kṣaṇam apy apāsya vimatiṁ yaḥ śūnyatām gāhate || [MŚS 8]

§334 **tarkamadirāṇ nipīya loke dūraṅgate** | **satpathyān** madhyamakanīteḥ | kimbhūte |
utprekṣā-svaparikalpito 'rthaḥ tayā **racitārthamātre nipuṇe** | **bhūyasā** prāyeṇa rahitena |
loke vyākule viplute | tatvato **vyākule** vā |

bhītyā vastu-nibandhana_ **uparacitair** yaḥ **śāstrapāśair** vṛtaś
chittvā utplutya ca **yāti vastu**-parikhāṁ cheko **mṛgo** 'sau mahān |
taṁ praty adya na **cintayā** mama **gunaś chekas** tu **yo** nādhunā
taṁ praty eva tadanyaśāstramathanī **vṛtṭiḥ kṛtā**_iyam samā || [MŚS 9]

§335 katham pravṛtṭiḥ **kṛtā**_ity āha | yaś **che** ^[7a3] **ko** dhūrtamṛgas tadvad **yaḥ** chekaḥ
tasya **cintayā** ko **gunaḥ** svayam eva ca jñatvāttasya | pāramārthikam **vastu**-nimittam
tena_ **uparacitaiḥ** | **bhītyā** | katham iti niḥsarāmīti bhayena | **chitvā śāstrapāśam** | **vastv**
eva parīkṣātām **utplutya**_atikramya **yāti** |

drṣṭvā Sūtrasamuccayam parikathām **Ratnāvalīm Sarṇstutir**
abhyasyāticiraṁ ca śāstragaditās tāḥ **Kārikā** yatnataḥ |
Yukty-ākhyām atha **Ṣaṣṭikām** sa-**Vidalām** tām Śūnyatāsaptatiṁ
yā cāsāv atha Vighrasya racitā Vyāvartanī tām api || [MŚS 10]

§336 **Ratnāvalī** parikathā | **Sarīstutiś** Catuḥstavādiḥ | **Kārikā** Madhyamakasya |
Yuktiṣaṣṭiḥ Vaidalyam | Bhaṭi(?) Madhyamāgranthakāraḥ |

dr̥ṣṭvā tac chatakādikaṁ bahuvidhaṁ sūtraṁ gabhīraṁ tathā
vṛttiṁ cāpy atha Buddhapālitakṛtāṁ sūkṣmaṁ ca yad bhāvinā
pāraṁparyasamāgataṁ **pravīcayāc** cāsāditaṁ yan mayā
piṇḍīkṛtya tad etad unnatadhiyāṁ **tuṣṭau** samāveditaṁ || [MŚS 11]

§337 **pravīcayo** dharmapravīcayaḥ | etena_ātmavijñānaṁ sūcitaṁ | ^[7a4] **tuṣṭau**
tuṣṭyartham |

cintāmaṇḍala eṣa **tarkamathanaḥ** sāksād ihāvasthitān
arthān samyag anākulān paṭudhiyāṁ vāgarīśubhir bhāsayan |
vṛttiṁ spaṣṭatarāṁ imāṁ ca vidadhac candro 'dhunā kīrtimān
lokānām udito nihanti vmatīḥ sāndrāndhakāraiḥ saha || [MŚS 12]

§338 **tarko** vitarkaḥ |

śāstāraṁ praṇīpatya gautamam ahaṁ **saddharmatā**¹⁾_avasthitān
sambuddhān sakālaṁ jinātmajagaṇam dharmāṁ ca tair bhāṣitam |
cakṣurbhūtam anantabuddhavacanasya **ālocane** dehināṁ
yo 'muṁ Madhyamakaṁ cakārā kṛpayā Nāgārjunas taṁ name || [MŚS 14]
1) de Jong ed.: taddharmatā°, following Tib. de'i chos

§339 **saddharmatā** dharmadhātu | **ālocane** darśanāya ||

Prasannapadā ||